

THE INTERPRETED BOOK OF REVELATION

To

The Bride of Christ

This Book Is Dedicated

THE { INTERPRETED } BOOK OF REVELATION

By Ben Howard

FIRST EDITION OCTOBER 1980

SECOND EDITION OCTOBER 2005

No part of this book can be reproduced (except scripture from the Bible) without written permission. For information write to:

Sound of Liberty
Ben Howard
7286 Hwy 53W
Dawsonville, Georgia 30534

PREFACE

The Book of Revelation is a book of symbols, which; when interpreted, is prophecy in the highest order. It's not a book that deals with the doctrinal or foundational teachings that were brought to us by the apostle Paul and the other writers of the scripture on how to be saved or how to accept God's plan of salvation.

The Book of Revelation was written in 96 A.D. after the church fell from its first love. (Rev 2:4) It shows how the church hardly existed through time in its fallen state. It also shows (and more importantly) the church restored back to its original position here at the end-time.

The early church did not fall from the Book of Revelation, because it was not part of the written instructions for the church at the beginning. It's a Capstone Book, and not a Foundational Book, and therefore is only interpreted to the church here at the end-time. Its God's love letter to the Bride; and Christ makes love to His Bride as He gives her the Spirit of Revelation and reveals hidden secrets to her. That's the reason for this book, "**The {Interpreted} Book of Revelation.**" It's God putting Great Grace (Acts 4:33) upon His church just before the Rapture takes place.

Also, may I say, many readers of the Book of Revelation have mistakenly referred to John, the writer, as John the author. But, in no way can we correctly call John the author of the Book of Revelation. He was hardly more than the writer, only a vessel that God used to transmit His thought to written word to be revealed here at the end-time. Jesus was, and is the author of the Book of Revelation.

Likewise the writer of this book fully realizes that the AUTHOR of the Book of Revelation is the One that has given the inspiration for the true interpretation to this writer. So, I pray you will very prayerfully consider the interpretation of the Book of Revelation, for the Bride of Christ will have perfect understanding of what is taking place here at the end-time; for Her light (understanding) is as clear as crystal. (Rev 21:11)

Also, may I--Ben Howard--say: for more than 45 years I have ministered on the writings contained in this book, as a missionary in many nations and here in the USA, in churches, auditoriums, community centers, private homes, as a radio preacher, on interviews, and now on the internet, as pastor of the **Sound of Liberty Assembly** near Dawsonville, Georgia (USA) and other types of public appearances. In many of these speaking engagements, interviews and etc., there were tape recordings made and notes taken on what was said, of which I now have no control of.

--Therefore, be it known to all: That this book supersedes, and invalidates, any writings, recordings or other types of information obtained from this writer that seems to be -or- is contradictory to this writing, if such information was obtained prior to this updated publication.

--This I say, because many sermons in book form and especially on cassette tapes, CD's, DVD's, videos, and on the internet have gone into many areas of the world over

the years that are less enlightening, and some older messages may even contradict this writing, as I have done as II Peter 3:18 teaches us; *"To grow in grace and, knowledge of our Lord."*

--So, I say unto you that have been associated with this ministry over the years, as well as you that are reading this for the first time; that this book will shed more light on the "Book of Revelation" than any of my previous messages that you may have, whether on tape, written in book form, or your own personal notes on the things that this writer has delivered, whether 45 years ago or five years ago.

--This I say, because the same Spirit of Revelation that caused John to write the Book of Revelation has caused it to be interpreted here at the end-time for His Bride.

This is speaking in relation to the overall Book of Revelation, and is not intended to exclude any further revelation that God would give later to myself or any other of God's true servants on the Book of Revelation. You can rest assured that any true revelation will not contradict this writing.

Very soon, all the true ministry will see eye to eye (1st Cor. 1:10) on this interpretation as the revelational voice of God begins to speak from heaven in greater clarity by His Spirit (Rev. 10:8) on the things you are about to read.

May I request of you the reader, to realize that this writing is only for those that have spiritual ears to hear what Christ is saying to His Bride as He makes love to Her, because the Book of Revelation is God's love letter to the Bride.

So, after reading this book, if it does not awaken your inward self and enlighten your soul, then I'm sorry to have taken your time, and would you please pass this book on to someone else for their prayerful consideration, maybe it's for them. I thank you very kindly for your time and cooperation.

My prayer for you the reader is: *That God will give you the spirit of wisdom and knowledge, and that the eyes of your understanding may be enlightened. That you will understand the foregoing pages of this book. And may this book help you to get dressed in fine linen (Rev. 19:7-9), so that you may become the wife of Christ by becoming one-with-His-Word in this late hour. Amen.*

Special Acknowledgements To...

I also wish to express my sincere appreciation for the work of the late William M. Branham, God's prophet messenger to this Laodicean church age; and to the late apostle Raymond M. Jackson, whom God used to continue His work that He had begun through William Branham; especially in the historical part of this book. Even though we are not promoted, or supported by the followers of either of these men's messages; their writings were very helpful to me in preparing this book.

*Also, special thanks to
Joyce Howard,
Gary Gentry, Wanda Robinson,
Barbara Howard,
and Leah Farruggia,
for their tireless assistance
in this work.*

*“And there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials,
And talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither I will show unto
Thee... ..Rev 17:1*

The above scripture shows one of the seven angels that are spoken of throughout the book of Revelation. One of them is showing John, who is a type of the ministry as well as a type of the Bride, the book of Revelation. To see these seven angels and to understand the various jobs they do is very profitable to your understanding of the book of Revelation. This is emphasized throughout this book as the main key to unlock the mysteries of the (formerly) mysterious book of Revelation.

AN INTRODUCTION TO EACH CHAPTER

Chapter One

Chapter one of the Book of Revelation shows us a clear picture of the Godhead. It began with these words: *"The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto Him."* So, in chapter one we deal primarily with God (the eternal Spirit) and Jesus Christ the Son of God. You will be able to understand the Godhead as you read this chapter.

This chapter also shows the throne, the seven Spirits, John on the Island of Patmos, the seven churches of Asia, and the seven stars, which are the seven earthly messengers to the seven churches of Asia, which typed out the seven church ages and the seven messengers.

The seven spiritual angels or the seven Spirits of God, before the throne, are seen for the first time in the New Testament in chapter one verse four. These seven angels play an important part in the plan of redemption in the seven church ages. They have various jobs to do. First, they are the spiritual angels to the church ages, they have the seals, they are the thunders, they blow the trumpets and pour out the vials, amongst other things. These are explained in other chapters, so in chapter one the Godhead is a very important subject. It's not **"Jesus Only,"** neither is it **"Trinitarianism"** as chapter one shows us.

Chapter Two

Chapter two shows us a picture of the church, not as it was at Pentecost in 33 A.D., but as it was from about 66 A.D. to 1520 A.D., and covers the first four church ages.

The Books of Acts shows the church from 33 A.D. to 66 A.D. This was a period of time when Christ directed His Church from within, before it fell away from the pure Word and before wheat and tares were permitted to grow together, and Christ had to withdraw the fullness of Himself from the church and directed His church using the seven spiritual angels to convey His Word to His church for seven church ages, until He returns in Revelation, chapter 10. Also, there was one man in each age that stood out from the other ministers that the spiritual angel used to preach the Word for that age to the people, and he became **the star** for that age, as you will learn from this book. May I say here, that seven churches actually existed in John's day and there were seven men (Pastors) that the seven Spirits (angels) ministered to; and this set a pattern for the seven church ages.

One thing more; this is the time the mother of harlots was born (Catholic Church) and she ruled Western Europe for a thousand years putting to death millions of God's true

saints that wouldn't obey her and believe her lies.

Chapter Three

Chapter three shows us the last three church ages, the birth, life and death of Protestantism, which in the scripture are the daughters of the great mother whore. (Rev. 17:5) This is the time of the reformation when God begins to restore truth to His true church, but in each age they organized and made a denomination. The anti-christ took control of the false churches, while God's true church moved with the Word as you will see in this third chapter.

This chapter covers the period of time from 1520 A.D. until the end, as God kills the children (Protestant Churches) and the great whore with spiritual death, and cast them into the tribulation period.

Chapter Four

Chapter four shows John, a type of the true church, as he is picked up to heaven in the Spirit. Also it shows that after the church ages are over the Bride will be raptured off the earth while the tribulation is going on here on the earth. John saw Jesus sitting in the Father's throne. He saw the four beasts and twenty-four elders sitting on smaller thrones. What does it mean? It's explained in the fourth chapter of this book.

Chapter Five

Chapter five shows Jesus sitting on the Father's throne with a scroll in His right hand sealed with seven seals. While John is in this vision and sees Jesus sitting on the throne, he saw a Lamb come and take the scroll out of the right hand of Him that sits on the throne. The one on the Father's throne is Jesus, as the power of the eternal Spirit (Father) is invested in the man Christ Jesus. So Jesus is in the Father's position in this vision. That means something else would have to show Jesus claiming what He has redeemed. So God let John see a Lamb in this vision with seven eyes and seven horns. There's no such creature like that in heaven, it only shows what Jesus obtained by becoming God's Lamb as He died on the cross.

The seven eyes and seven horns show the Lamb's seven workings in the seven church ages. This Lamb takes the scroll out of the right hand of Him that sat on the throne.

Chapter Six

Chapter six shows the Lamb opening six of the seven seals that were on the scroll after

He took the scroll. Chapter eight, verse one shows the 7th seal opened, which also was opened at the time of the opening of the six seals that's recorded in this 6th chapter. This took place in 1963 as the Lamb broke the seals and sent the revelation of them to His church by the seventh church age messenger.

Chapter Seven

Chapter seven shows the gospel going back to Israel and 144,000 Jews being sealed with the seal of God. It also shows a great multitude who came out of great tribulation and washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb. These are the foolish virgins and those called-out of organized religions in the last 3 ½ years of the 70th week of Daniel by the 144,000. So the foolish virgins that wake up prior to the beginning of the week, and those called-out in the last 3 ½ years by the 144,000, together make the tribulation saints.

There is no way we can understand this chapter without first understanding there are seven years left to Israel. That's the 70th week of Daniel. So it's explained at the beginning of the seventh chapter. The 144,000 are called-out in the first 3 ½ years and they preach the everlasting gospel in the last 3 ½ years, while the tribulation saints give their lives for their stand for the Word.

Chapter Eight

Chapter eight shows, first of all, the seventh seal opened by the Lamb, that's explained in the tenth chapter of this book, and that's the happenings of the seventh seal.

In this chapter, the **seven angels** are given seven trumpets. Four of them sound in this eighth chapter and are the message of the two prophets of Revelation chapter eleven. This takes place in the first part of Daniel's 70th week. Also, an angel announces the three woes that take place at the middle of the week.

Chapter Nine

Chapter nine shows the sounding of the fifth and sixth trumpets. At the sounding of the fifth trumpet the bottomless pit is opened and demons are loosed to torment mankind for a season. **This is the first woe.** At the sounding of the sixth trumpet, these demons become military demons to get the Far East and other nations in uniform for the battle of Armageddon. The fifth trumpet sounds at the middle of the week. The sixth sounds a little later on over in the last half of the week.

Chapter Ten

Chapter ten shows what happens after the seventh seal is opened in heaven in 1963. Christ comes to earth in an angelic form to personally take charge of the perfecting of His Bride, **as the same seven spiritual angels** that had the seven church ages and the seven seals sound their voices through the seventh church age messenger.

At this time, the seventh church age has become apostate, as did all the other church ages, and God begins to deal with the Bride as the seven seals are broken, and the scroll is opened in Christ's right hand. Christ then roars like a lion. **This lets us know He's on earth** in this form, and immediately the seven angels, that were assigned to assist Christ through the church ages, follow Christ's example and thunder their voices out real close together to finish the "mystery of God," which shows the seven church ages, referred to in the 13th chapter of Matthew, as the kingdom of Heaven. When John heard the thunders utter in 96 A.D., he was about to write what the angels said, but God spoke from heaven to John and said write it not. God used Brother William Branham to open the Word for us as the seals were broken in heaven, prior to Christ descent to earth with the seven angels that utter their voices to John, and it was revealed to Brother Branham what was said that John could not write about.

Verse seven of chapter ten lets us know that at the time of the seven thunders the earthly messenger is finishing his message, for Revelation 10:7 reads, *"But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished."* This shows us the seventh messenger is finishing his message as these seven angels sound their voices **through his voice** (William Branham) to reveal the seven seals to Christ's Bride.

Verses 8-10, lets us know that what's in the little book is not what the church is accustomed to, for though it sounds good as it's preached, **it's a little heavy on the digestive system**. Verse 11 lets us know this is a worldwide thing and is taking place now. It's prophetic preaching by the five fold ministry.

Chapter Eleven

Chapter eleven shows the temple is rebuilt at the beginning of the 70th week of Daniel, as two prophets with the spirit of Moses and Elijah on them prophesy to Israel. The anti-christ breaks his covenant at the middle of the week and kills the two prophets. **This is the second woe**. This chapter also records the seventh trumpet.

Chapter Twelve

Chapter twelve shows a woman clothed with the sun, with the moon under her feet,

and a crown of twelve stars on her head. This woman is with child and gives birth to a man child. **This woman is Israel as she gave birth to Christ.**

This chapter also shows a great red dragon having seven heads and ten horns. **This is the Roman Empire** through time as it relates to the first coming of Christ and also here at the end-time. The Romans tried to kill Jesus as a child. Later after His work was finished, He was crucified and caught up to the throne of God. This same woman that brought forth the man child is seen here, almost 2000 years later fleeing from the face of the dragon into the wilderness to the place God has prepared for her to hide from the pope's armies during the last 3 ½ years of Daniel's 70th week. This chapter also shows satan being cast out of heaven, **which is the third woe.**

Chapter Thirteen

Chapter thirteen shows two beasts, the first one that comes up out of the sea is the dragon of Revelation, chapter 12. It's the Roman Empire fully restored by the second beast like a lamb of chapter 13. **The beast like a lamb is definitely the U.S.A.** The image of the beast is the World Council of Churches that had it's beginning in the U.S.A. This chapter also shows the mark of the beast, and the **number 666.**

Chapter Fourteen

Chapter fourteen shows the same 144,000 Jews that the seventh chapter shows, only here it's recorded what they are to do. **This 144,000 is the ministering part of Israel.** They are to preach the everlasting gospel to every nation, kindred, tongue, and people in the last 3 ½ years of Daniel's 70th week, and calls the "born-again" out of the denominational churches.

This chapter also shows Christ loosing the spiritual forces to cause a condition that brings the world to the battle of Armageddon.

Chapter Fifteen

Chapter fifteen shows the souls of those that gave their lives for the Word of God, standing on the sea of glass mingled with fire. These are both Jews and Gentiles that are slain by the beast. This chapter shows that at this time God is ready to pour out His judgment.

Chapter Sixteen

Chapter sixteen shows the seven last vials, as they are God's final judgment upon this earth before Christ comes to start the millennial reign. The vials are very detailed in this chapter.

Chapter Seventeen

Chapter seventeen shows the Roman Catholic Church as she rides this restored beast of Western Europe. It also gives us a history of the Roman Empire and shows us that in the end, the very beast that the Catholic Church is riding will turn against her and burn her with fire. That is at the end of the 70th week of Daniel.

Chapter Eighteen

Chapter eighteen shows the judgment part of the ministry of the 144,000 Jews as they call judgment upon Babylon. The angel of verse one shows the mighty anointing of God on their ministry. This 144,000 condemns these false churches and calls out all that are born-again before the judgment falls on Babylon. This chapter also shows the commercial activity of the Roman Catholic Church.

Chapter Nineteen

Chapter nineteen shows **the people rejoicing because God has judged the great whore**. Verses 7-9 tells of the Bride getting dressed in fine linen and is married to Christ, and is at the Marriage Supper of the Lamb while the tribulation is going on in the earth.

This chapter also shows **Christ and His Bride coming back to the earth** to put down all rule and authority at the end of the tribulation period. The spirits of the beast and the false prophet are cast alive into the lake of fire, and the remnant of their armies were destroyed.

Chapter Twenty

Chapter twenty shows us that satan is bound for a thousand years at the beginning of

the millennium. Verse 4 shows us the Bride as she takes her position of authority at the beginning of the millennium. It also shows us that the tribulation saints that gave their lives for the gospel, by refusing to worship the beast or his image, are raised from the dead at this time.

The tribulation saints are given positions of authority in the millennium, but in a lower degree, than the Bride.

Chapter twenty also shows us that by the time the millennial reign is over, that the earth will be repopulated with mortal people that have not been tested. So God turns the devil loose for a little season to try them. Satan succeeds in deceiving a number as the sands of the sea shore, but fire destroyed them. Then all the dead are raised and judged at the great white throne judgment, and death and hell is cast into the lake of fire to be destroyed. Then the world goes into eternity.

PRELUDE TO CHAPTERS TWENTY-ONE AND TWENTY-TWO

I feel it's very important to read this prelude before reading chapters 21 and 22. It shows the earth is made new as God redeems the earth, as He did mankind. In these two chapters, God lets John see what He has done through time in His great redemption plan. He shows what He has done by letting John see His Spirit come back to earth on what He has redeemed. In fact, what John saw coming was already here on earth. So there is nothing tangible at all coming down; it's God coming to what He has redeemed. How beautiful, as we see this great sight!

Chapter Twenty-One

Chapter twenty-one shows us the new heaven, and new earth that other writers of the scripture have written about. It's the Garden of Eden all over this planet, with the exception of a 1500 square mile area and that's better than the garden was. That's the city. The city needs not the sun, nor moon to light it. The throne of God and the Lamb is the light of this land area where the glorified saints dwell, which is the city, but it will take the sun and moon to light the rest of the earth where the mortal nations dwell. (Isaiah 30:26)

Chapter twenty-one shows the new heaven and the new earth, and the externals of city of God; which includes the gates, wall and foundations; etc, coming to the new earth and details the externals of the city.

Chapter Twenty-Two

Chapter twenty-two shows us the **internals of the city**; the throne, the river of life, the tree of life and her twelve different fruits. The leaves of this tree of life are for the healing of the mortal nations. At this time, there's no more curse, no more death, nothing but the blessings and joy of the Lord, as we dwell with the One that redeemed us for all eternity.

May God bless you as you read this book is my prayer.

In Jesus Christ Name,

Bro. Ben Howard

REVELATION CHAPTER ONE

Verse 1: *"The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto Him, to shew unto His servants things which must shortly come to pass; and He sent and signified it by His angel unto His servant John."*

Verse 2: *"Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw."*

We will study in the first chapter of Revelation about God and Jesus. You might ask, "What is the difference?" This is one thing we can say: No one has ever seen God. He's invisible. God is a Spirit; but Jesus Christ has been here as a man and could be seen, but God remained a Spirit even when Jesus was here as a man.

Why did God give Jesus Christ the Revelation? Here's why: To show unto His servants the things which must shortly come to pass. He wants the light of the Gospel to shine. That's why God gave the revelation to Jesus, and Jesus gave it to John; and it is given to us through the writings of John. And now, here at the end-time, God sends us the interpretation.

The unfolding of the Book of Revelation is for the Bride of Christ to understand. Although we will not be here when a large part of the Book of Revelation is applied, God wants us to know what's in the Book of Revelation, and it's in *this book*.

Verse 3: *"Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand."*

God knew that it would take reading history to understand the Book of Revelation. So, since it takes reading history along with the Bible to understand the Book of Revelation, included in *this book* is some history to help us understand what God is showing us.

Verse 4: *"John to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace be unto you, and peace, from Him which is, and which was, and which is to come; and from the seven Spirits which are before His throne;"*

Here we begin to look at a mystery that hitherto is not mentioned in the New Testament. This is the first time seven Spirits are mentioned in the New Testament. It is important to note that this was not written about, until around 96 A.D., some thirty years after Paul's death. This will be important later in this Book.

Now notice in this verse, *"seven Spirits before the throne of God."* That sounds mysterious, doesn't it? Because everywhere Paul talked about the Spirit of God, he said, "One Spirit, One Lord, One Faith, One Baptism, and One God." But here, John,

some **thirty years after Paul** went off the scene, began to write about the seven Spirits.

The seven Spirits actually represent the seven spiritual angels before the throne, to carry out the work and ministry of Jesus Christ after the Church fell away from its purity. This took place before John's writing in 96 A.D.

These seven angels have various jobs to do, which includes the church ages, the seals (and the interpretation thereof, which are the sounding of the thunders of Revelation, chapter ten), the seven trumpets, and the seven last vials; as shown John and revealed in this Book. As you will notice in this chapter, Christ is seen as High Priest, and not the Holy Ghost as in the beginning of the Church. In Acts, chapter two, He comes as the Holy Ghost to the Jews, and then He comes the same way to the Gentiles in Acts, chapter ten. It's important to note that the Church fell away from their first love..., both the Jews first and then the Gentiles. After this happened, Christ is seen not as the Holy Ghost in a predominate way, but the High Priest is the predominate office.

After Christ became the High Priest, these angels ministered unto the earthly vessels that were ordained to preach God's message for their day. This period of time is called the "Kingdom of heaven," and represents the period of time recorded in Matthew, chapter 13, where wheat and tares are permitted to grow together, while Christ is High Priest making intercession for His children.

The seven parables of Matthew, chapter 13, typifies the seven church ages, in which these spiritual angels minister to the earthly messengers while God is dealing in the seven church ages to give them light. Chapters 2 and 3 of Revelation cover this same period.

Don't miss this: **Christ was not pictured in the early Church as using seven Spirits.** Instead, the Church, especially the Gentile part, was the body of Christ in the earth, and Christ had begun to speak through His ministry of Ephesians 4:11, before His Church fell away from His Word and was cut-off from the full blessings of God.

Now, who is this "*which is, and which was, and which is to come*"? John received a greeting from Him: "*Grace be unto you, and peace, from Him which is, and which was, and which is to come.*" This represents the Eternal God, and not Jesus Christ; because God never had a beginning, but Jesus did. God always was, He is now, and He always will be; **but Jesus had a beginning as a mortal man.**

Verse 5: "*And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto Him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in His own blood,*"

The fact that Jesus is the first begotten from the dead means, that there will be others who are begotten from the dead. Watch this: When we come forth in the resurrection, or when we are translated, we will be the same *then* as He is *now*. He's the Son of God now with a glorified body, and we are going to be sons of God with glorified bodies.

This greeting is from "*Him which is, and which was, and which is to come; and from the seven Spirits which are before His throne; and from Jesus Christ.*"

Verse 4 shows the Eternal God and the seven spiritual angels, but verse 5 shows the man Christ Jesus. As the Word unfolds we are going to see that the man Christ Jesus and God is the same One, **when understood correctly.** Paul said that God was in Christ

reconciling the world unto Himself. (II Cor 5:19)

In the millennial reign Jesus Christ will rule as King. After the millennial reign He will sit on the throne and He will be the Judge. (Revelation 20:11-15) Then He will deliver the kingdom back to God who gave it to Him, (I Corinthians 15:24-28), and God will still be, "Him which was, Him which is, and Him which is to come," but Jesus Christ will be with us in bodily form; as He and God the Father become one, making Christ the visible part of God. (Revelation 22:3,4)

Remember, the body of **Jesus Christ had a beginning**. It began that day in Nazareth as the angel appeared to the virgin Mary and said that she was highly favored of God and would conceive, and bear a Son, and call His name Jesus. Mary said, "How can this be seeing I know not a man?" And the angel said that it would be by the Spirit of God. **That was the beginning of Jesus Christ as a man**. But God always was, He is now, and He always will be. When Jesus Christ is no longer sitting on the throne in the millennial reign as King, God will still be God. He will still be the Eternal One. When Jesus Christ is no longer sitting as the Judge to judge all mankind, God will still be the Eternal One. **He is a Spirit and He always will be a Spirit**. This earthly man, Christ Jesus, had a beginning as you can now see; but God, the Eternal Spirit, had no beginning.

Now the last part of verse 5 says that Jesus Christ washed us from our sins in His own blood. He preached about 3 ½ years and died on the cross, washing us from our inherited sinful nature, and making us clean by His precious blood. Now that our sinful nature is cleansed by Christ's death on the cross, the next thing in order of our redemption is to obey Christ's command in Matthew 28:19, in the order that Peter and the other apostles obeyed on the day of Pentecost. The proper way for this to be done is by the apostles example, Acts 2:38; for they understood that Father, Son and Holy Ghost were only **titles** and not a **name**. So after Peter opened the door to the kingdom of God, this was the only way water baptism was administered. *"Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of **sins**, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost."* ONLY after following this formula can you scripturally say you are washed from your sins and have a biblical new birth. After these steps have been taken we go on to perfection, or maturity, by walking in the light of His Word; and His blood continually cleanses us from our daily errors. (I John 1:4-10)

Verse 6: *"And hath made us kings and priests unto God and His Father; to Him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen."* That's in the millennium.

The same One that is the Father of Jesus Christ is our Father. St. John 20:17 – *"I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and unto my God, and your God."*

As Jesus overcame and received His position with the Father, so will we as over comers receive our position with Christ in His kingdom for being over comers here in this life.

Verse 7: *"Behold, He cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see Him, and they also which pierced Him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of Him. Even so, Amen."*

This verse is talking about the physical man, Christ Jesus, coming back, because no man can see God; for He is a Spirit. **The only way you can see God is to see the works**

of God, but every eye is going to see this man, Christ Jesus, coming back. This verse is not dealing with the Rapture of the True Church, which will be a secret as far as the world knowing about it. *"Every eye shall see Him,"* lets us know that this is a physical return of Christ after the great tribulation. (Matthew 24:29-30 & Revelation 6:14)

Verse 8: *"I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty."*

I want you to see here how God and Jesus are One, with the right understanding. Here, Jesus Christ brings in that He is Deity. In Jesus Christ dwells all the fullness of the Godhead bodily. All that we are to see of God bodily, all that we are to know about God in this life, is bodily wrapped up in Jesus Christ; but God is still the Eternal Spirit everywhere present at the same time.

Verse 9: *"I John, who also am your brother and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ."*

Patmos is a small island where the Romans put criminals, and there was no way to escape. It was infested with scorpions and snakes. John must have went through a great time of loneliness. He was an old man when they put him on this island, and no doubt the devil came to him and told him that he was just a forgotten old man and would die there, but God had other plans! The devil made a mistake that day when he had John put on the Isle of Patmos; for John didn't have anything to do, but to praise God and get in the Spirit.

Sometimes God will have certain circumstances come up to where we won't have anything to do but to praise God, love Him, serve Him, and believe His Word; just like John did on the Isle of Patmos.

Notice what it cost John to get the Word of God for us. Tribulation and patience was the price he paid for his testimony of Jesus Christ. What are we paying for the interpretation? There were some lonely hours spent in preparing this book.

Verse 10: *"I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet,"*

John got so in the Spirit that God picked him up and put him over into the millennial day and let him see all this Book of Revelation fulfilled.

The Bible says that there isn't anything new under the sun. (Ecclesiastes 1:9) The millennium is not new to John, because he's already been there. He has already seen the seven church ages. There is nothing new about the seven thunders, because John has already heard them, and so did we, when the seals were opened in 1963. That is what Revelation, chapter ten, is about.

Verse 11: *"Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea."*

The first part of this verse shows the deity of Jesus Christ that God has invested in Him. The rest of this verse tells John to write what he saw in a book and send it to the seven churches of Asia. These churches were made up of mostly Gentiles, so we know

God wants us Gentiles to understand this book. Chapters 2 and 3 of this book deal with the seven churches mentioned in verse 11.

Verse 12: *"And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks;"* (This signifies that there were to be seven church ages.)

Verse 13: *"And in the midst of the seven candlesticks one like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle."*

Now who did John see? Did he see God? He saw the God-man. You can't see God, but you can see the God-man, Jesus Christ.

Notice, He was clothed with a garment down to the foot and girt about the paps with a golden girdle. This means that He is a High Priest. He is dressed in a High Priest's robe. This is a temporary thing; He will not always be dressed like that, for He is coming back as the Bridegroom in the form of the Mighty Angel in Revelation, chapter ten, and is clothed with a cloud, and only the Bride sees Him in this form and it is by revelation. Later He raptures His Bride off the earth as His wife. Next He comes as a King on a white horse and He will be clothed with a vesture dipped in blood. (Revelation 19) Jesus *changes clothes* as His work changes. He changes offices as His work changes, but God always remains the Eternal One, unchangeable.

Verse 14: *"His head and His hairs were white like wool, as white as snow; and His eyes were as a flame of fire;"* (John saw Him just like Daniel saw Him. This represents a judge.)

Verse 15: *"And His feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and His voice as the sound of many waters."*

His feet being like brass means that He stood the judgment for you. It means that He stood in the judgment, and therefore, you don't have to go into judgment of condemnation. The very Son of God, the One with God's own life in Him, came and paid the price for your sin.

Verse 16: *"And He had in His right hand seven stars: and out of His mouth went a sharp two-edged sword: and His countenance was as the sun shineth in His strength."*

The seven stars in His right hand shows the seven church age messengers. The sharp two-edged sword was the message from Christ that the messengers had in their day. Here is a man with His face lit up like the sun. This shows Jesus Christ, the God-man, not the Eternal Spirit. Christ is shown again in Revelation, chapter ten with His face shining as the sun.

Verse 17: *"And when I saw Him, I fell at His feet as dead. And He laid His right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last."*

John falling at His feet as dead sets a good type for anyone who gets a revelation of who Jesus really is, dying out to self.

Verse 18: *"I am He that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death."*

Now God can't die, and He has never been dead. This One that was talking to John had been dead, but had risen from the dead, and was now alive.

That was the message of the early Church. They went forth saying, "He is risen." The Bible says that with great power gave the apostles witness of the resurrection of Jesus Christ. He was the One that was alive, and had died, and had come back again. Yes,

God let Him die. Why? For you and I. He won't die anymore, and because He died, we won't have to die spiritually.

The last part of this verse says, *"and have the keys of hell and of death."* Jesus Christ went down and preached unto the spirits in prison. (I Peter 3:19) The prison was locked up and satan had the keys hanging on his side. This is in Psalms 24:7-10, where it says, *"Lift up your heads, O ye gates; and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors; and the King of glory shall come in."* And a voice from within cried, *"Who is this King of glory?"* Jesus answered back, *"the Lord mighty in battle."* And the gates were opened and He went in and ripped the keys off the side of satan. He opened up the gates and let Abraham and all the others out. (Matthew 27:52-53) And when He came back, He gave Peter a set of Keys. That's why it is important to be baptized like Peter said in Acts 2:38.

On the day of Pentecost, Peter opened the door for the Jewish church in Acts, chapter 2. Then later he opened the door for the Gentiles, baptizing them the same way, as he did the Jews on the day of Pentecost some years earlier. Now the Lord has a few keys reserved for the Church in this hour that He is giving to His ministry.

Verse 19: *"Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter;"*

In the Book of Revelation are things that have already been, things that are happening, and things that will happen in the future. Because John obeyed in writing what he saw, we are reading this and interpreting it to you.

Verse 20: *"The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the seven churches."*

This verse is self-explanatory and helps us to explain verse 4. In verse 4, John writes to the seven churches in Asia. No doubt, John had preached in all seven churches that he was writing to. John was writing this to the pastors of the seven churches. He probably knew them personally, but this signifies, also, what was to happen in the seven church ages all the way through, as the seven spiritual angels gave God's Word to the seven earthly messengers in each one of the seven church ages.

Not only was there an earthly messenger to each age as it came into fulfillment, but there was a spiritual angel that ministered to that earthly messenger in each of the seven church ages. That's the seven Spirits that's before the throne in verse 4. These angels are fully explained in other chapters of this book. Also, the "mystery" spoken of in this 20th verse is the same mystery that is spoken of in the 10th chapter of Revelation that is cleared up by the seventh church age messenger. Notice this word "**mystery**" is a singular word "mystery," and it has to do with the seven church ages. We will get more on this in the tenth chapter of Revelation.

In conclusion, this chapter is dealing with the person of Jesus Christ identifying Himself to John. You have seen both the Son (Jesus) and God the Father (the Eternal Spirit). You have seen God manifested in the flesh working certain works, and yet you have seen that God remains a Spirit everywhere present at the same time. May God bless you and give you complete understanding. Amen.

REVELATION CHAPTER TWO

Chapters 2 and 3 of Revelation records the period of time that is called the “Kingdom of heaven” or “mystery of God,” as is recorded in Matthew 13 and Revelation 10:7 respectively, which are the seven church ages. This period of time is, for the most part, fulfilled. We are now living at the very end of the Laodicean Church Age, and the Bride saints are outside of it even now.

I want to place a special note by making a brief comment about the parables of Matthew, chapter 13, and the growing together of the wheat and tares, which shows the church as it existed through out the seven church ages. After the Church fell away from the purity of the early beginning, it went into a period of time known as the Kingdom of heaven age. This is the only period of time known by that name. It represents the earthly sphere of Christianity; both true and false, as they existed side by side through this time period. In no other period was it permitted for the Church to exist in this manner.

In the early stage of the Church, God would not allow this condition to exist, as Acts, chapter five so vividly shows. (Acts 5:1-11) For here we see a man and wife, named Ananias and Sapphira, as they tried to bring sin and deception into the fellowship of the saints. Immediately, God exposed their evil ways, and they both fell dead in the presents of the congregation, and fear fell upon all that saw it. That was before the tares were allowed to grow in the same field with the wheat, which was before the Kingdom of heaven begun which permitted such behavior.

So wheat and tares were permitted to grow throughout the seven church ages. But according to the parables of Matthew, chapter 13, there would be a separation at the end time, which is taking place now, and is almost completed at this time. I will not be repeating this as we go through the church ages here, but I thought it would be good to bring it in before we begin our journey through the seven church ages. So with this, let's approach the seven church ages. Having said thus, we will begin our journey together. Although, we will not deal with the church ages extensively, we want to bring in enough to let the sincere Holy Ghost filled Christians see what has happened since the day of Pentecost up until now, and what is promised for this day.

The Ephesian Age 53-170

Verse 1: *"Unto the angel of the church of Ephesus write; These things saith He that holdeth the seven stars in His right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks;"*

Jesus Christ, the same one that was identified in Revelation chapter one, is now identified at the opening of this church age. This church age began about 53 A.D. and ended about 170 A.D.

The first earthly messenger to the Ephesian Age was the Apostle Paul. Some may question this because Paul had already given his life for the Gospel at the time of John's writing in 96 A.D.; but remember, the age started about 53 A.D. while Paul was still living. In fact, Paul started the church at Ephesus; and the other six churches of Asia started from the revival fire at Ephesus, but we will not concern ourselves with the particulars of the local church at Ephesus. However, I do want you to notice the messenger and the time the church started. This is important in order to understand the next thing that I want to bring out about this time period.

Watch real close now as this revelation breaks forth. The Jewish church started on the day of Pentecost in 33 A.D. (Acts 2), but Paul did not start the Gentile Ephesian church until after the Gentiles began to receive the gift of the Holy Ghost (our Pentecost – Acts, chapter 10).

When Paul first began to minister forth the Word of Life, he was not in the Ephesian Church Age, because the Ephesian Age had not started. What God did at Pentecost (starting in 33 A.D.) was to call a people out of the Jewish nation to make up the first part of His True Church before the tares could get in. This corresponds to the twelve foundations of the wall of the city New Jerusalem, which city is actually the redeemed Church, the saints of all nations.

Paul went first to the Jews like all the other twelve apostles, but Paul's message did not set very well with the Jews, as God by this time had got, or was in the process of getting, enough of the Jewish people out of the nation to serve His purpose.

Paul preached in the very time that God was dealing strictly with Israel, and as Paul preached to the Jews, he saw God close the door to that part of His Church of offering salvation only to the Jews. He saw God doing a new thing in the earth. (Acts 13:46-49) Paul was the apostle God gave to the Gentiles (Romans 11:13), and he clearly understood this. So when the Jews rejected his message, he went to the Gentiles.

I especially want you to notice here that Paul ministered in part of this time period from 33 A.D. to 53 A.D. He saw God close the door to that little time period before the church ages began in 53 A.D. Paul saw God open the door to the kingdom of heaven age, a period of time that God permitted wheat and tares to grow together, until Christ comes to earth again in an angelic form, in Revelation chapter 10, to separate the tares from the wheat and to perfect the Bride.

Yes, Paul saw one door close, of preaching mostly to the Jews, and another door open, of preaching mostly to the Gentiles and permitting the tares to grow with the true saints. This is the Seven Church Ages. Since Paul was an apostle and ministering at the opening of the church ages, he became the star to the Ephesian Age, before God called him home in the years of 66 to 68; a two year difference in some histories.

So the apostle Paul became the angel to this first age, and he laid the foundation for

the spiritual temple of God, which are His Bride saints.

Verse 2: *"I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars:"*

This is the only church age where it is written to the angel that *"thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars."*

At the beginning of this first church, God had an apostle on the scene, and we're coming back to that again in the last days, as God reactivates and reinstates this five-fold ministry. There's going to be a time when God will have a similar ministry that's going to have the leadership of the Lord.

The real Church started out with apostolic leadership and the power of God in it, and she will not line up with anything less than that in this day. Apostles were respected in that day. Today if you say you're an apostle people want to laugh and make fun of it, but that doesn't change the Word of God. God's Word is still right and it reads, *"And He gave some apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers;"* (Ephesians 4:11) The five-fold ministry is still right. Man's opinion doesn't change the Word of God. God is moving in this hour in a mighty way.

Thank God for people who will try them that say they are apostles. In this hour we might ask, "How can we try those that say they are apostles?" What would be wrong with us measuring our message by St. Paul's message? He brought the Word of God, so when we begin to talk about one body, one faith, one Lord, the nine gifts of the Spirit working in the Church, the Church with the love of God, all speaking the same thing, with water baptism in the name of Jesus Christ, then you can say, "That's apostolic doctrine."

Now, the office of an apostle that has been put back in the Church in this last day has to line up with the Bible, because anything that doesn't line up with the Bible we can't accept. Paul said that *he* laid the foundation for the Church, and that foundation is the writings of St. Paul, as he took what the apostles and prophets before him said about the plan of God.

The Bible says that they tried them that said they were apostles and found them liars. How did they try them? They checked what was said by what Paul taught and found it didn't line up right. So they were liars.

Verse 3: *"And hast borne, and hast patience, and for My name's sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted."*

Thank God for a Church like that. They had patience and labored for His name's sake and fainted not, even in an age when the name of the age showed the type spirit they had to overcome. The word "Ephesus" has a meaning like *relaxed and drifting*. They got relaxed from the fire (but not all) that St. Paul had when the power of the Living God was among them. They got relaxed and then they began to drift, but God sent a message to rebuke them and try to call them back to the Word of God, back to the original again. Yet He praised them, those that stayed true, because they had labored and had not fainted, and knew how to try them that said they were apostles.

Verse 4: *"Nevertheless I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love."*

We need to take heed lest the same thing come upon us that came upon this early church age. We are living in an age when Matthew 24:12 says, *"And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold."* We are living in the same condition, a Laodicean condition, when the love of God is waxing cold among some of the saints, so let us be on guard every hour.

Verse 5: *"Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent."*

In 96 A.D. this church that was started by Paul was already fallen, as is clearly stated in verse 5. Christ said He would remove the candlestick, except this age repent.

No age ever made a comeback after they fell away from the original revival that started the age. The removing of this candlestick took place in 170 A.D. and God lit another candlestick for the next age.

Verse 6: *"But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate."*

Notice: the deeds of the Nicolaitans. The word "Nicolaitan" comes from two Greek words, "Nikao," which means *to conquer*, and "Laos," which means *the laity*. This was referring to conquering the laity or taking everything off of the laity and putting it on a priest. Let us not fall into the same trap this church did where they got the pulpit so tight that it produced the deeds of the Nicolaitans.

The Ephesian elders took so much authority over the laity that nothing could move without their consent, not even the Spirit of God. God still wants to move in the body with tongues, with prophecy, with interpretations, and with the glory of the Lord blessing the saints. The deeds of the Nicolaitans got into the church and God said He hated it, and He hasn't changed His mind yet. He still hates the deeds of the Nicolaitans when someone tries to bind the laity down. God is going to have a Church that is going to move with the gifts of the Spirit like it did in the days of St. Paul. There is liberty for the children of God.

Verse 7: *"He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God."*

Notice, they had to have a spiritual ear to catch the message that would give them eternal life, and in each of the seven church ages there were people who ate of the tree of life. This is the promise to the overcomer of that age. Again, this Ephesian Age covered the period from 53 A.D. to 170 A.D.

The Smyranean Age 170-312

Verse 8: *"And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write; These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive;"*

The first chapter of the Book of Revelation shows that this is Jesus. He was dead and is now alive. He is the mediator to this fallen church. He identifies Himself in every church age. He walked in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks. He was in the church all the way through until the last part, Laodicea, when He is put on the outside.

The angel, or earthly messenger to the Smyranean Age was Irenaeus, a man that stayed true to God in his day. (Note: receiving and agreeing with the late William Branham on Irenaeus being the earthly messenger to this age.)

The word "Smyrna" means *bitter*. This tells us that this was an age of bitter persecution for the saints of the age. Whatever was happening in the church in the city of Smyrna shows us what would happen in the age of Smyrna, as this time period came into being.

In the city of Smyrna, the saints were very poor and subjected to many hard trials, but thank God the true seed of God stayed true to the message that Irenaeus and other true ministers preached.

Verse 9: *"I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan."*

This was an age of great persecution and poverty. Yet, they were rich because they had a revelation. If you've got a revelation of the Word of God, then you're rich in God.

In that day, there were many Jews and synagogues. In this day, we have a lot of different Protestant and Catholic denominational churches that are the synagogues of satan. Also, the same goes for many of the independent churches that claim that they are not denominational (even preach against denominations), but they are still holding on to many of her (Roman Catholic) doctrines and teachings. However, this is referring to an age before any Gentile church denominations started. There were Jewish synagogues all over where the Jews met, but John said they were synagogues of satan, because they had rejected Jesus Christ the Saviour.

Verse 10: *"Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life."*

These ten days of tribulation referred to a period of ten years of great persecution. The saints of God were martyred by the Romans by the thousands, but God told them to fear none of these things, but to be faithful unto death and He would give them a crown of life. Notice, He did not say, "Until death," but, "Unto death."

Verse 11: *"He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death."*

This "second death" shows the inward man will die and go out of existence unless we get God's own life, which is the only eternal life that there is. **This is why hell cannot be eternal. One would have to have eternal life to be in hell eternally**, but death and hell is cast into the lake of fire. (Revelation 20:14) This is the death of the soul. The first death is the death of the body. The second death is for the inward man. God told this age they could kill the body, but not the soul. God was telling this age that it would suffer some great persecution. When John wrote this, even the local church in the city of Smyrna was going through great persecution.

This was a bitter age for those saints, but they held out faithfully. We, also, have to suffer today for this message. It is a rejected message, but there is a Spirit filled group of people in this hour that believes all the Word of God.

The Pergamean Age 312-606

Verse 12: *"And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write; These things saith He which hath the sharp sword with two edges;"*

This age lasted from 312 A.D. to about 606 A.D. St. Martin was the messenger for this Pergamean Age. **This is where the church and the world were married together, the Christian and the pagan.** This is the age that the first denomination started in. This was where Constantine married the church and state together and made Christianity one of the official religions. This is where the Roman Catholic Whore Church started.

Verse 13: *"I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, even where Satan's seat is: and thou holdest fast My name, and hast not denied My faith, even in those days wherein Antipas was My faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth."*

Here in verse 13, God is telling the Pergamos church that He knows all about them, and all about their works. He is telling them that He can look into this church of Pergamos and tell them exactly where satan is dwelling.

These seven churches of Asia had started off with a revival, and about 40 years later satan had already come in and took his seat in the church. Therefore *we* need to stay prayed up every hour.

This man, Antipas, was a great saint of that hour; and he was slain. What if some of us were slain? It would be easier to recognize with the natural eye that satan was in the arrangements, but satan in this hour is working a little different than that. He's trying to deceive us by using part of God's Word with error, **but thank God for the true ministry that stops the mouths of the deceivers.** (Titus 1:11)

Verse 14: *"But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication."*

Balaam tried to curse the children of Israel, but every time he opened his mouth a blessing came out. So Balaam told Balac to throw a big party and get the young people of the children of Israel and the young people of the Moabites together.

Now, when the Moabites worshipped, they had the sex act in their worship service. That sounds bad, but it is true. When they began to do that, the children of Israel took those Moabite daughters, committed fornication, and God had to judge them. Today that same spirit is here, but it is done in a spiritual way. That same doctrine of Balaam united the Christian and pagan together. That's what happened in 325 A.D. It was typed out perfectly in the Old Testament.

Constantine got the doctrine of Balaam and united the Christian and pagan together, and God had to reject the whole thing. That church age ended and another age started. The doctrine of Balaam is still around today. It would like to get *us* to unite with some of these harlot daughters, but we're going to keep the fellowship clean.

This charismatic movement unites the Catholics, Baptists, Methodists, etc., together, but they don't care about the Word of God; it is nothing but the doctrine of Balaam they want. Satan wants to unite them together and get them to commit fornication together

so that the wrath of God will be poured out upon them in the tribulation period, but God has called out a Bride for His name sake in this hour.

I believe in fellowship, but I don't believe in fellowshipping demons. Paul said not to do it in II Corinthians 6:17-- *"Be ye separate and I will receive you."* I could deal lengthily with this Balaam doctrine, but you can read it in your Bible in Numbers, chapters 23, 24, and 25. What they did was in the natural; they committed sexual acts. That sounds bad, but did you know that the same thing goes on today in the pews of the churches **spiritually**? That same spirit is in the world today. God is going to have a Bride and she won't be committing fornication. She will believe the Word, and anything contrary to the Word the Bride will leave alone, because she has the true baptism of the Holy Ghost. The Bride has the seed of God, and that seed of God in her will only feed on the Word of God.

Verse 15: *"So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate."*

Notice, in the first church age this was only a deed of the Nicolaitans. A deed, or a little thing, that began to be taught which didn't seem too bad, **but it became a doctrine**. The fruition of the deed becoming a doctrine was when the Roman Catholic Church set up a pope. It started out from a little deed of the Nicolaitans in the first church age. They made a little rule and set the preacher up on a high pedestal after Paul was taken off the scene, when **God meant for His ministry to be a part of the body**. He didn't mean for the ministry to be set up so high that it didn't have connection with the Church. He didn't mean for the minister to be like some pope, to be set where you would have to wait six months to get an interview with him. God didn't want it to be that way. He said in Galatians 6:6-- *"Let him that is taught in the Word communicate unto him that teacheth."* The Church and the ministry are one.

God hated the deeds of the Nicolaitans in the first age, and He hates it now. He's an unchangeable God. He wants a many membered body, as Paul said in I Corinthians, chapter 12. **The devil knows that if he can separate the ministry from the people that he has cut the head off of the body spiritually.**

These denominations make state overseers, general overseers, and bishops. This is the same deed of the Nicolaitans, and it comes from the same place. It comes from satan. God said that He knew where satan's seat is; it's a high seat.

Verse 16: *"Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of My mouth."*

The *"sword of my mouth"* is the Word of God. God fought against this age and it finally went into total darkness, and then He started another church age. When these ages would get polluted and not obey God, **He would light another candle and blow that one out**. The Truth of God moved through these ages for almost two thousand years; it's the mystery age of Revelation 10:7 and is explained there.

Verse 17: *"He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it."*

The hidden manna was the Word of God. The white stone is a revelation. This is

your personal revelation, or fellowship, with God. Peter's revelation was called *a stone* when Jesus told him that flesh and blood had not revealed it unto him. (Matthew 16:17-19) This was the relationship of God in those saints in that hour, and we still have to have the same thing for this hour.

The Thyatirean Age 606-1520

Verse 18: *"And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write; These things saith the Son of God, who hath His eyes like unto a flame of fire, and His feet are like fine brass;"*

Columba, a man of God, was the messenger for this Thyatirean Age. It has been said by the messenger of the last church age that the word "Thyatira" means *dominating female*. This old mother whore dominated the world. This age was the Thyatirean Age or the Dark Age. This age was from 606 A.D. to 1520 A.D. When the papacy was set up and everything was taken off the laity, the Bible was taken away, and the world went into total darkness for a thousand years. This was satan's millennium. Some in the Catholic Church believes the millennium started there. The antichrist and his wife ruled the world for a thousand years. There was great poverty and diseases. Sin was magnified in this age. It was satan and his wife ruling the world for a thousand years. Just in the future, Jesus and His wife will rule for a thousand years. In the age when satan reigned, there was ignorance, poverty, diseases, murders, plagues, and stupidity. It was as though the world went backwards, it seems, for a thousand years, but when Christ and His wife rules there is going to be prosperity, happiness, joy, and even the desert will blossom. (Isaiah 35:1)

Verse 19: *"I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last to be more than the first."*

The saints suffered in that hour, all for Jesus Christ, all for the Word of God and the love of God. **Those saints had a flame burning within their soul, and persecution and being separated from one another couldn't put it out.** They worshipped God in caves, or anywhere they could get a chance.

Today, we have beautiful buildings, wall to wall carpet, central heat, and air conditioning and people don't even want to come and worship God. How will we stand with those saints?

Verse 20: *"Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce My servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols."*

This was written to the local church in Thyatira. It is said that there was actually a woman named Jezebel in that local church of Thyatira in the days when John wrote this

letter. Some of the backslidden ministers of Thyatira were actually committing fornication with her, but it also typifies the condition that would be in the age of Thyatira. They committed fornication with the spirit of the antichrist that got into the church.

By this time in history, the Church of Rome had gotten so much power that she was even teaching God's servants. As the next age came in, Martin Luther was even being taught by her, him being a true servant of God, but then the Spirit of Reformation began to move on him and he gave Rome a deadly wound by the Sword of the Spirit and the Reformation was on!

Verse 21: *"And I gave her space to repent of her fornication; and she repented not."*

God said He gave her space to repent and she repented not. **God gave the Catholic Church space to repent in the Dark Age.** She didn't repent then, and she'll never repent. She'll rise and kill again, because murder is still in her unrepentant heart. God offered her repentance through the message of Columba and other men of that hour who were anointed of God, to try and call them back to the Word, but they turned it down. God said that her day was over. Then God began to give her daughters a chance to repent after they came along and they, like mother, will never repent and abandon their denomination.

Verse 22: *"Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds."*

This was reaching out, even beyond the age, to the time when God will cast the Roman Catholic Church and all her Protestant daughters into the tribulation; for none of them will repent.

Verse 23: *"And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am He which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works."*

This prophecy on the daughters in the tribulation was far-strung. It covers more than just this church age, because it is talking about the daughters. The last daughter to be born to this whore was the Pentecostal daughter. The last major movement was the Pentecostal movement. All these daughters were born of whoredom. Then here comes the independent churches, and they fall right in line with them.

Verse 24: *"But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak; I will put upon you none other burden."*

Verse 24 is first to the messenger of the age. *"But unto you"* is to the messenger; *"and unto the rest in Thyatira"* is the True Church of that hour.

Jesus the High Priest is still walking among the candlesticks reassuring the Church that no matter how dark it is, He is still with them to share the burden and to reward them for resisting satan.

Verse 25: *"But that which ye have already hold fast till I come."*

Verse 26: *"And He that overcometh, and keepeth My works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations:"*

The promise that God gave to the overcomers of this age couldn't be more

appropriate. The whore had reigned and ruled for a thousand years, and Jesus told this age if they overcame He would let them rule for a thousand years with Him.

Verse 27: *"And He shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of my Father."*

God made this promise to the overcomers of the Thyatirean Age, because they were the ones who had to live in that age. Yes, these saints had to live in an age where the devil's church ruled with an iron fist. So God tells them they will have authority to rule with Him in the millennium. We have not seen what they saw. We can read the history, but they had to live through it. They had to live right there where satan ruled. Although satan ruled, God had some overcomers in that age.

Verse 28: *"And I will give him the morning star."* (Jesus is the bright and morning star. (Revelation 22:16) And to receive Jesus is to receive Eternal Life.)

Verse 29: *"He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches."*

Verse 29 shows that it takes a revelation in every age to catch the message of the hour. There was a message for each church age and a people predestinated to hear it. Thank God for speaking to His Church even in that dark hour. Amen.

REVELATION CHAPTER THREE

The Sardisean Age 1520-1750

The seven Spirits of this first verse are the seven spiritual angels that are seen in Revelation 1:4. The seven stars are the seven earthly messengers to the seven church ages. Please notice this as we read verse one.

Verse 1: *"And unto the angel of the church in Sardis write; These things saith He that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead."*

When this says, *"unto the angel"* it means that the fifth spiritual angel was responsible for getting the revelation to the saints of that age, not only to the man (earthly messenger), but the spiritual angel overshadowed the age itself. So verse one is both to the spiritual angel and to the man.

The name "Sardis" means *escaped ones*. Martin Luther was the earthly messenger to this age of escaped ones. Luther had a big revival. The power of God was in the Church, God gave a great deliverance, and they escaped.

From about the twelfth century on, men began to try and escape out from under the Roman Catholic Church. They couldn't do it; for the Roman Catholic Church would send armies and slay them by the thousands, but when God's time came for the Reformation, nothing could stop it.

A monk named Martin Luther, who had studied and knew the catechism, but could never find peace with God, was reading the Bible where it said that *"The just shall live by faith."* Those words just seemed to rise up off the page. He began to preach that you didn't have to live by what the pope said, but that you should live by what Jesus said.

Luther wrote the Ninety-five Thesis against the Roman Catholic Church and tacked it on the church (castle) door on October 31, 1517. This told what he had against Roman Catholicism. The more he preached the Word of God, the more people rallied to the Word. Pretty soon Germany was burning with a revival. As Germany was burning with this revival, more people lined up and believed what Luther said.

Luther succeeded in bringing the people out, but the sad thing about this age is that the revival fire died down quickly and they only lived on the reputation of what they were at the beginning of the age. Jesus said, *"Thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead."* But the life of God stayed in this age long enough to serve God's purpose. Then the life of God moved on in the Word.

Verse 2: *"Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God."*

This was for the local church in the city of Sardis, which had a condition that would correspond with the Sardisean Age in the fifteenth century.

The Sardisean Age didn't have much, just repentance. These people began to pull away, but that denominational spirit began to come out, too. That mother whore began to have daughters. She committed fornication and had children. They were not born by the Word of God.

Verse 3: *"Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee."*

Jesus told this church to remember what they had received and heard. What you hear means a lot. God knew that it would mean something in this age, too. So God sent this angel with a message, and Luther began to preach it in this church age. He told them to "hold fast and repent." They were to hold fast to the truth of the Word of God for that day. They were to repent of their wrong deeds and of their shortcomings. God wants the Church to do that today.

The remainder of verse 3 says, *"If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee."* This is a solemn warning. **God came at the end of this church age with more of the truth, and they were caught naked. They couldn't go on with God. God had to light another candle and blow that one out.** Those candles were lit, but they only burned for their season.

God told that Ephesian Age that if they didn't repent that He would come and move the candlestick, meaning the "light" was moved to the next age. In Revelation, chapter four, all seven candles are burning before the throne; showing that a candle was lit in each one of the seven church ages, and is now over. (Revelation 2:5) The candlestick was moved as each age came to an end. God lit the John Wesleyan candle around 1750, and He blew the Lutheran candle out; and it's been out ever since. God does not go back to that church age candle again. He simply moves on to the next age, until the seventh age, and then it is all over for the church ages.

Verse 4: *"Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with Me in white: for they are worthy."*

Remember that these are the escaped ones. They escaped, but they really didn't go into what God wanted, which was to move with the gospel light into the next age or move of God. There were some, however, that were worthy to walk with God.

God told this Sardisean Age to walk worthy. Someone said that it doesn't matter whether we live right or not; we're predestinated. If you don't live right that shows you are not predestinated. The Bible says that we are predestinated to be conformed to the image of His Son. (Romans 8:29) If your life is not conformed to be in the image of His Son, how are you going to prove your predestination? When you conform to the image of Jesus Christ, then you can say you're predestinated.

Verse 5: *"He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before His angels."*

There were overcomers in every age. This age went back to the world just like every

age, but that seed went on, as the tares went back into their ways, which was to make a denomination.

The last part of verse 5 says, *"I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before His angels."* This is consolation and blessed assurance.

There were some that overcame in every age, and they are going to come up in that first resurrection, and we are going to meet them. Then we will get together and be caught up to meet the Lord in the air.

Some overcame in this Sardisean Age and they didn't know anything but *"the just shall live by faith."* **That was the Holy Ghost for that age.**

Verse 6: *"He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches."*

God isn't talking about a natural ear. He is talking about those that can hear revelation and understand it. The only way you can understand is if it was given you before the foundation of the world to understand.

The Philadelphian Age 1750-1906

Verse 7: *"And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write; These things saith He that is holy, He that is true, He that hath the key of David, He that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth;"*

This age was the Philadelphian Age. It lasted from 1750 to 1906. John Wesley was the messenger for this age. "Philadelphia" means *brotherly love*, so this was the age of brotherly love. This was the greatest missionary age that we've ever had.

"These things saith He that is holy." This was the age that brought in holiness and sanctification. If you have fellowship with God, you have got to be holy. If you live a holy life, believe God's Word, and live for God, then you are sanctified. You are sanctified when He that is holy comes within you and the works of the flesh leave. Now this holiness can not be your righteousness. It has to be the righteousness of Christ, as His Spirit comes into you.

The rest of verse seven says, *"He that hath the key of David, He that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth."* One of the main attributes of David was that he was a warrior. When he went into battle, he won. Now, God has given that key of David to the Church. When He's got a job to do or a battle to win, He just gives you the key of David.

When you get in a hard battle and it looks like you can't win, just reach and get the key of David and use it. It can't fail.

I want to show you the open door this verse talks about. **The Catholic Church controlled Western Europe. She had that door closed and dared anyone to try to open it, but John Wesley, or the angel, took the key of David and opened that door. The Roman Catholic Church was defeated and the pope was dethroned in 1798. They were about to do away with the papacy altogether, but they let a younger one get on the throne. It continued in a wounded condition, until it began its healing in the early**

1900's, when it begin to be healed as world leaders began to recognize the pope of Rome. Around the seventeenth and eighteenth century, the Roman Catholic Church had absolutely no power over the people. Why? God took the key, opened the door, and told the people to evangelize the world. They did it. God opened a door for the Gospel. The Gospel went around the world, more missionary work was done and the Gospel was published more in this age than in any other age.

However, God said that one day the door would be closed. God has given an age of evangelism and He is going to close the door and it won't be opened anymore, except for the 144,000, as is shown in chapter 14 of this book.

The door has been closed in many places, unless God has got something for the Bride to get in there with the message of Revelation, chapter 10:8-11. The Church has still got the key and we can open the door, as God wills it, but the great evangelistic age is over! God is now perfecting the saints. He gave a parable in the thirteenth chapter of Matthew where the net was pulled in and they sat down, showing this age is over.

Verse 8: *"I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept My word, and hast not denied My name."*

God set before every predestinated seed an open door, and that open door is the Word for the hour. You can walk into it and the devil can't stop you.

The last part of this verse talks about them having a little strength and keeping the Word. If we've got a little strength, God will open the door, and no man can shut it. The Bible says that God dealt to every man the measure of faith. He opened the door and gave you a little strength, and He wants you to keep His Word. Keeping God's Word is important. **If you'll keep the Word, the door will stay open for you.**

This Philadelphian Church in Asia in John's day had the name of the Lord, for it says, *"thou hast not denied My name."* All seven of the churches in Asia baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ. They kept the Word. This church in Philadelphia had a struggle, but God was with them and He kept the door open for them. This church kept the Word, didn't deny the name, and they prevailed.

However in the age from 1750 to 1906, the name of the Lord was not really revealed in a wide sense of the word. In the Reformation Age they were still baptizing in the name of the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost. There were scattered incidents where people were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, but when we speak of the local church in the city of Philadelphia, they had the name of the Lord.

Also, what He said to this church He is saying to all. He wants all to be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ.

Verse 9: *"Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee."*

A synagogue is a Jewish temple. When John wrote this it fit perfectly, for there were many synagogues in Asia, because the Jews were scattered throughout all Asia Minor; but when we bring it up to our day, a synagogue of satan is a church that doesn't respect the Word for this day.

In the early Church, Christians appreciated the Jews, because through the Jews was

produced the Messiah according to the flesh. He was of the seed of David. This is explained in the twelfth chapter of this book.

In this city of Philadelphia, there were some who claimed to be Jews who really were not, but in this present age it is those who claim to be Christians and are not.

I believe before this Church leaves the earth that God is going to vindicate it, so that every true Christian will know what God is doing. He will even let the false church see and know that God loves the true Church. Because this says, *"I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee."* God is going to let the false church know that He loves those that are His, especially the Gentile Bride that has been called out of denominations.

Verse 10: *"Because thou hast kept the word of My patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth."*

God wants people that will be patient, trust Him, walk with Him, and take what He says and live by it.

When the fire began to die down of modern day Pentecostalism and they went back to the world, it showed that they only had a sensation. If you've got the Word, it will hold you whether you feel anything or not.

There's a revelation that you can receive the Holy Ghost without sensation, without speaking in tongues, etc. **God wants you to be patient and keep His Word.**

This verse says, *"I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth."* This prophecy spreads out into the tribulation period. God is speaking, not only to the local church in Asia, or just to this age, but He is speaking to the whole scope of the Church, because tribulation comes at the end, after the Rapture.

Verse 11: *"Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown."*

We want to hold the ground that God has given to us. Has God given you some ground in Him? Has He given you a crown? Has He given you a place in the body? Then hold fast to it.

Verse 12: *"Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and I will write upon him My new name."*

Once you become a Christian to the extent that God can lay some responsibility upon your shoulders, then you're not in and out. He said that you'll go no more out. Then what is the temple of God? It's His church (a spiritual temple) that is being addressed here. In the eleventh chapter of Revelation, the temple that's to be rebuilt is the natural temple of God

Nowadays, we see people in and out so much that they'll never be a pillar. They won't even be a stone in the temple if they don't stay in. He put you in the temple as a lively stone and you are to stay there. **God doesn't want those in His temple that are in and out and up and down. Denominational churches want them in theirs, because all they are after is a crowd anyway.** God isn't concerned about numbers. He knew

every one that would be there before the foundation of the world.

Verse 13: *"He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches."*

The Laodicean Age 1906-Until?

Verse 14: *"And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God;"*

Now we get into the Laodicean Age. I won't have to tell you much about this age, for you are living in it and can see what is going on. This age started in 1906. "Laodicea" has a meaning like *people's rights*. Everybody wants their rights. You've got the Word of God, which are the rights that God gives you, and they are wonderful.

Paul said that you've got liberty, only use not that liberty as an occasion to the flesh. (Galatians 5:13) The Word says that you are not your own, but you are bought with a price. (I Corinthians 6:20) You don't even own yourself. Paul said in Galatians 2:20--*"I am crucified with Christ, nevertheless I live: yet not I, but Christ liveth in me."*

Now, where are the people's rights? They are laid out in God's Word. God set a ministry in the Church and they teach the true Bride the rights the Word of God gives them. He said He gave some apostles, some prophets, some evangelists, and some pastors and teachers for the perfecting of the saints and for the working of the ministry. (Ephesians 4:11-12) The working of the ministry means all five offices, not just one. God has got a five-fold ministry that will lead the Bride to the perfection that God promised, and they are working together for this purpose.

Verse 14 says, *"These things saith the Amen."* This shows the deity of Christ. This verse means that the revelation of who God is, in this last day will come back to the Church again. We will know that Jesus is not the second person. He is the *only* person in the Godhead; He's the only one. That's why in this age, the spiritual angel (the seventh angel) came down and brought this revelation. **Then, Brother William Branham, the earthly messenger for this age, the prophet of Malachi 4, came and preached the deity of Jesus Christ.** He took that knowledge around the world seven times, with a message showing that Jesus Christ is The Great Amen and The Faithful and True Witness of verse 14.

Verse 15: *"I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot."*

This is one of the sins of this age; they are neither cold nor hot. In other words, if you just halfway serve God, half in and half out, then Jesus would rather you get in or out and not be a stumbling block. If you see someone praising God, shouting the victory, and speaking in tongues today, and tomorrow they are out in the beer joint, they're a stumbling block to the cause of God.

Verse 16: *"So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth."*

This age is getting spewed out of the mouth of God because they are neither cold nor hot. God says that they make Him sick at His stomach. God is sick of this church age.

He is going to vomit it out and go back to Israel. I'm not talking about the Bride. In every age there is a true vine and a false vine. The false vine gets spewed out of His mouth, while the true vine comes into the fullness of Christ for the age.

Verse 17: *"Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked:"*

That's the shape this church age is in spiritually. I'm not talking about the revealed Bride. I'm talking about this Laodicean Age. What started under Luther, Wesley, and even in this age is all here and it's just a lukewarm mess to get spewed out of the mouth of God. They say they are rich and have need of nothing, but in the eyes of God they are poor, blind, and naked and don't know it. Yes, this age is rich in materialism, with their big churches or a better word here is, **"religious lodges."** **It is satan's eden.** God rejects this whole religious mess; it's good for nothing but to be burned in the tribulation.

Verse 18: *"I counsel thee to buy of Me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see."*

Peter said that the trying of your faith is more precious than gold tried in the fire. (1 Peter 1:7) That's faith that has come through all of these ages. Even through fiery trials faith in God's Word has stood. God will give you the real genuine faith in the Word of God, faith in Jesus Christ, faith in the power of God, and faith in the ministry if you will accept it. He will give you that gold that is tried in the fire.

God is saying in this verse that He counsels of you to get something of Him that's genuine. **There is a genuine baptism of the Holy Ghost.** **It's not so much speaking in tongues, but it is believing the Lord Jesus Christ is in you, revealing the Word of God to you.** That's what Jesus wants to give you. People don't want that; they want some kind of sensation.

God is telling this age that He has something real and that they don't have to have a counterfeit or a put-on. He has something real for the Church. Why would anyone want a counterfeit when the sky is full of the genuine? That's exactly what God is telling the Church.

Who did He send this gold of verse 18 by in this Laodicean Age? None other than the messenger for this age, William Branham. He came with a real Holy Ghost Gospel. He preached the Word of God, and God honored it around the world. That man brought true revelation to the Church. He brought the Word that's been tried through the ages. People have turned it down and frowned on it, but God has honored it.

Verse 19: *"As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent."*

This is what God is going to do to you if you're a child of God and walking out of line. If God has to rebuke and chasten you, don't fight back with God. It's His love that compels Him to correct you, so in all things, give praises unto Him.

Verse 20: *"Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear My voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with Me."*

Now what I want you to see here, is that there comes a time at the end of the age

where Christ is no longer in the church ages. This is a little time where He deals mightily with the Bride. He stands on the outside of organizations and He is knocking on the hearts of people asking to be let into their lives so He can become one with them.

In the first chapter of Revelation, He is identified as a High Priest walking among the candlesticks. (Revelation 1:13) Regardless of what happened during those ages, He always walked among those candlesticks. He stayed in the Church in a portion of His Spirit.

Now at the end of the age that Mighty Angel in Revelation 10:6 raised His hand to heaven and swore that time is no more. That means that time is no more for the harlot daughters, time is no more for the church ages, and time is no more for the old mother whore. Now, Jesus makes Himself real to a special group of people, and that is His Bride, those that are true to the Word.

Verse 21: *"To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with Me in My throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with My Father in His throne."*

Notice, Revelation 3:21 says, *"To him that overcometh."* Overcometh what? One of the attributes of this age is lukewarmness, and He said, *"because thou art lukewarm I will spue thee out of My mouth."* (Revelation 3:16) He wants us to be either hot or cold. This says, *"To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with Me in My throne."* Hold on to that because we get that in chapter 4, where it actually shows Jesus sitting in the position of the Father or on God's throne.

This doesn't mean that the overcomers will go up to Jesus and tell Him to move over so they can sit down with Him. It means that the overcomers will share in the authority of Jesus Christ. The rest of verse 21 says, *"even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in His throne."* Jesus Christ Himself had to be an overcomer. What would Jesus have to overcome? If you will study the life of Jesus, you will find out that He had to overcome many things. In Hebrews 4:15 it says that He *"was in all points tempted like as we are."* Also, Hebrews 2:14 says, *"Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, He also Himself likewise took part of the same; that through death He might destroy him that had power of death, that is, the devil."* He became a man and laid aside the deity (Philippians 2:7-8) and became a bond-servant, a human being, and lived thirty-three years and had to overcome. Therefore, we have got to be overcomers in this hour.

In the fourth chapter you will see Him as an overcomer and how He sits with the Father in His throne, and you will see the promise to the overcomers.

Verse 22: *"He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches."*

In this last church age, as in all the other ages, it takes a spiritual revelation to hear what Christ is saying to His Church.

More and more it takes a revelation to see the Word of God, as you will see in the other chapters of this Book of Revelation. But, *"He that hath an ear"* will understand this book as it unfolds right before your wondering eyes. Amen

REVELATION CHAPTER FOUR

Although this fourth chapter shows us a type of the Rapture, that's not the primary type that is shown here, but what is shown here is the Bride being caught up in the Spirit of Revelation after she's called out of the last church age, by Christ, who is shown on the outside of this Laodicean age. (Revelation 3:20)

Verse 1: *"After this I looked, and, behold, a door was opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard was as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter."*

Once the Laodicean Age is over, then there is a great open door for the Bride, and Christ begins to show the Bride heavenly things. **This is where we are in time.** We are at the time when God is opening a door. Who is He opening a door to? Not to organizations, but to the Bride of Christ.

God now opens the door to the true Bride. This is a door for the Bride's sake, to bring her to complete perfection. It remains to be seen all the great things God will do at this time, and it is being made known in this last day by the ministry of Revelation 10:8-11, which is the restored ministry of Ephesians 4:11.

This Voice began to talk with John. This Voice of a trumpet is the Voice of the Lord Jesus Christ. There is an invitation being given in this hour to the Church, to the real Bride of Christ, to those that are redeemed, to those that have escaped from the curse of denominationalism. **That invitation is to "come up a little higher."** The Voice of the "trumpet" is the last phase of the ministry of Christ, as He makes His descent back to the earth, as is recorded in 1st Thessalonians, chapter four, verses 16 and 17..., let's read it. *"For the Lord Himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: **and** the dead in Christ shall rise first. Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord."*

Notice, there's three parts (or phases) of the Voice. First, there's the **"Shout,"** part of the Voice. It started immediately after World War II in the mid 40's, as God began to restore His church back to the original Word with a great healing revival spear-headed by the late William Branham; as he took this revival fire around the world seven times in the "shout time period." As we progress further in the Word and Spirit, the shout becomes the "Voice of the Archangel," and then it becomes the last trump (or trumpet) of God, and this is what John saw in the Spirit as he was picked up. Each one of these phases just keeps folding over into the next one; so by the time we get to the trumpet

phase, we have the whole. It's all wrapped up into one. An example of that..., is when God restored back the plan of salvation. Under Luther's message it was, "The just shall live by faith," then under John Wesley, sanctification was restored; then in 1906, the baptism of the Holy Ghost was restored. Here we can see a differentiation between the three stages of salvation as it was being restored, but now; it's accept Jesus Christ and be baptized in His Name, as it was on the day of Pentecost..., **one event, not in three stages.** So is it with John, as he hears the trumpet talking, it was one event. Although, in God's restoration of it, He did it in three stages (or phases..., the shout, voice of the archangel and the trump of God.) So when the trumpet sounds, the other two phases are heard also. One event, the sounding of the trumpet. Paul spoke of this one event, **"Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed. In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump (or trumpet): for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed."** (1st Corinthians 15:51-52)

Notice here, within the trumpet sounding, the message raises the dead and translate the living. It brings to pass all of what Paul wrote about here in 1 Corinthians 15:51-52 and 1st Thessalonians, chapter 4:16-17. Paul separated the phases of His coming in 1st Thessalonians, but he put it together as one event in 1st Corinthians. Which shows clearly that the three phases of His coming, and the message is all wrapped in the sounding of the **last** trumpet. That is the message of Revelation, chapter 10:8-11; which is the total fulfillment of Ephesians 4:11-16. In its conclusion, it will raise the dead and changes the living. This happens after the Bride is called out of the seventh church age and is standing with Christ; not a church system.

Now in the restoration of this, God used first the late William Branham, the messenger to the seventh church age, and then an apostle likened unto Peter, which was the late Raymond M. Jackson that brought further revelation of His coming, now it is all wrapped up in the message of Ephesians, chapter four, with Apostolic leadership. Having said this, let us continue with Revelation, chapter four, verse two.

Verse 2: *"And immediately I was in the Spirit: and, behold, a throne was set in heaven, and one sat on the throne."*

As you read this message, you can get caught away; you can get caught up in heavenly places. Then you can understand the Book of Revelation as it is being interpreted.

I want to read in chapter one of Ephesians, verses 15-20. This is Paul speaking to the Church. I want to show you how you have got to get caught away. These verses say, *"Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus, and love unto all the saints, Cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers; That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you **the spirit of wisdom and revelation** in the knowledge of Him: **The eyes of your understanding being enlightened;** that ye may know what is the hope of His calling and what the riches of the glory of His inheritance in the saints, And what is the exceeding greatness of His power to us-ward who believe, according to the working of His mighty power, Which He wrought in Christ, when He raised Him from the dead, and set Him at His own right hand in the heavenly places,"*

God didn't call you to eat out of the hog trough with the hogs or to live in the pig-pens; but He called you to be more than a conqueror. He called you to be picked up in heavenly places, to be picked up in the Spirit of the Lord, and He will give you the Spirit of understanding.

God worked a work in Christ when He raised Him from the dead, and we are a part of that work. He wants to give you the Spirit of wisdom and the Spirit of understanding. He wants to give you eyesalve. God said that He would give to the Church eyesalve in this last day. What is eyesalve? **It's the Spirit of wisdom, the Spirit of understanding, the Spirit of knowledge; it is to be picked up in heavenly places in Christ Jesus that you may understand all things that God has ordained for the Bride in this hour.**

Notice that John wasn't picked up in the flesh. We need to get our eyes off human flesh and get them on the Lord Jesus. We need to get our eyes on the inward man; for that inward man is the only one that is going to get picked up in heavenly places until this flesh is changed in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye. God wants to pick up the inward man, the real you, and set you in heavenly places in Christ Jesus in the revelation of the Word. That's what He did to John.

There was a throne set in heaven. Remember that the promise to the overcomer is that you'll *"sit with Me in My throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in His throne."* (Revelation 3:21)

*"And there was **one** that sat on the throne."* How many did John see, trinity folks? How many did he see, you that believe that there are three in the Godhead? He saw One, not two or three. When he was picked up in heaven and saw a throne, he saw One that sat on the throne. Who was that One? It was the Lord Jesus Christ with the authority of Almighty God invested in Him. **God invested the authority in Jesus Christ and made Him head of the Church.** Why did God invest this in Jesus Christ? Because He overcame.

Verse 3: *"And He that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone: and there was a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald."*

This shows God's full power that He had invested in Jesus. The rainbow about the throne shows the covenant. God made a covenant with man and He fulfilled it in and through Christ Jesus. Here Jesus is pictured as being enthroned on the Father's throne.

Verse 4: *"And round about the throne were four and twenty seats: and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment; and they had on their heads crowns of gold."*

Please picture in your mind a big throne and Jesus sitting on the throne, and all around the throne four and twenty smaller thrones with elders sitting on the smaller thrones. Who are these elders? These elders typify the twelve patriarchs of the Old Testament and the twelve Jewish apostles of the Lamb. This types out the wall and gates of that city in Revelation, chapter 21 and 22, but let us wait and we will read there.

God started delegating His authority in the Old Testament. He started His plan through Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, then the twelve patriarchs, and on down. The authority wasn't only to the twelve patriarchs, nor was it only to the twelve Jewish

apostles of the Lamb. This is only a pictorial scene that John saw when he was caught up in the Spirit. In actuality, John is one of those elders.

John saw a great throne, Jesus sitting on the throne, and a rainbow about the throne. Jesus was set in the highest position, and down from that, the twelve patriarchs, and down from that, the twelve apostles of the Lamb. John's vision stopped off at this, but later on God picked up the same thought again in Revelation 20:4. It says, *"And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them,"* (given to them to judge). This shows the Gentile Bride as She returns with Christ.

Now who is this judgment of Revelation 20:4 invested in? The Bride of Jesus Christ. **This is a continuation of God's authority being delegated on out into the Gentiles, in the Bride realm.** This wasn't only to the twelve patriarchs or the twelve apostles. The Word says in I Corinthians 6:2-3, Paul writing to the Corinthians, (paraphrasing)—*"Can't you judge the smallest matters among you? Know you not that the saints shall judge the world and even angels?"* This shows God's authority being delegated.

There is a key in Revelation 3:21 where Jesus said that He had overcome and sat down with the Father in His Throne, and that every one that overcomes will sit with Me in My Throne. This does not mean that we will walk up to the throne and say, *"Move over Jesus so we can sit with you on your throne."* No, but it signifies His authority going on out through His Church in the millennium, where we will sit in positions around the world judging and teaching the mortal people. This is God's authority being delegated out to the overcomers. This means that His authority is delegated out all over the earth. God was showing this to John and it is to be made known in this day by God's ministry.

Now these four and twenty elders had crowns of gold on their heads. What do these crowns represent? **They represent crowns of authority.** They were crowned. They were given a position (Matthew 19:27-28), and that crown of authority just keeps on going; but He delegates it out to His saints. (Daniel 7:27) God let John see this so we would know in this hour what God is going to do.

Verse 5: *"And out of the throne proceeded lightnings and thunderings and voices: and there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God."*

This same thing happened on Mt. Sinai when God came down, but on Mt. Sinai when these lightnings, and thunderings were heard, the people were scared; but here, we see mercy sitting right in the middle of the throne, that lowly Nazarene, the man that God invested all the authority in, this made the difference. The voices of verse five show that every revelation that comes from God originates at the throne.

This is the throne of mercy even though there is lightnings and thunderings which signifies the Great Eternal Spirit, Jehovah God, but not like in the Old Testament. **This is the God-man, Jesus Christ. He can now feel our infirmities and show mercy on us.** (Hebrews 5:1-6)

Notice, also, *"there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God."* Those seven Spirits of God are mentioned quite often in the Book of Revelation, although Paul himself never did mention them.

In the first chapter of Revelation, Jesus walked among the seven candlesticks, which signified the seven church ages. The seven Spirits in the seven church ages are the

seven angels. In each age a candle was lit and it burned for that age, then another one was lit, until here we see all seven lamps or candles have been lit; showing that by this all seven church ages have run their course.

In the Old Testament there were seven candlesticks in the tabernacle to light the shew bread. The priest took the original fire off the altar which fell from God and lit the first lamp, and from the first, all other six were lit. **Watch this, the fire came from God and it fell on the day of Pentecost. The first twenty years the fire just burned on the altar; how beautiful! The fire fell on the altar and burned for a twenty year period from about 33 A.D. to 53 A.D. Then the fire was taken off of the altar before it went out, and a candle was lit. This candle burned for many years in the first church age, then another one was lit and it burned for many years in the second church age, etc., until the seven church ages are now over; which the seven lamps of fire represents.**

This is what John saw in the Spirit even though he bodily never left the Isle of Patmos in his vision. He just got in the Spirit and got a revelation. This is what John saw and I am telling you the revelation of it.

Verse 6: *"And before the throne there was a sea of glass like unto crystal: and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, were four beasts full of eyes before and behind."*

This *"sea of glass as clear as crystal"* means something. It is mentioned one more time in the fifteenth chapter of the Book of Revelation, and there it is burning with fire. In the fifteenth chapter we see those saints that have gotten the victory over the beast and over the image of the beast, those who were killed during the tribulation, standing there on the sea of glass burning with fire.

Here in the fourth chapter, the sea of glass is showing the way to the throne and there is mercy. **Being clear as crystal shows you don't have to come through the fires of tribulation to get to Jesus or to get into the kingdom of God, now the way (sea of glass) is as clear as crystal, but there will come a day when you will have to come through the fire in order to be saved, as is the case in the fifteenth chapter of this book.**

Also, these four beasts in verse six are full of eyes. What are these four beasts? They are guards that guard the way to the tree of life. They have been spoken of in the Bible since Genesis, when cherubs were placed in Eden with a flaming sword (Genesis 3:24) to keep Adam and Eve from eating of the tree of life in a fallen state. So, these four beasts guard the way to the tree of life. **In type, it keeps the unclean from just stumbling up to the throne of God and getting eternal life.** Not that there is anything unclean in heaven, this is written for us here on the earth.

This is typed out in the second chapter of Numbers, where it shows how the twelve tribes of the children of Israel were camped, when they were in divine order. Each of the three tribes on either side had a banner with the likeness of a lion, an ox, a man, and a flying eagle. Every one of those soldiers would have fought and died to guard the Ark of the Covenant before they would let anyone get into the tabernacle where the Ark of the Covenant was. We will deal with this more in Chapter 21 of this book.

So, not just anyone could come through and go look into the Ark of the Covenant. Not just any straggler, and **not just any denominational man can stumble through and come into this revelation of the Word of God.** There are guards and you have got to

come God's way.

The eyes before and behind show that you have to come God's way, (Acts 2:38) or you can't get by those guards in this hour when God is revealing the full truth of His Word.

Verse 7: *"And the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle."*

These beasts are very important. They guard and keep out all those who don't want to come God's way, but opens the way for those who will come by the Word. If you'll come by the blood, by the five-fold ministry and hear the Word, **then you can get by those guards to the mercy seat**, which is the throne that Jesus is sitting in.

They believed the apostle's doctrine in the Book of Acts. What's wrong with believing the apostle's doctrine and walking right on by those guards right into the heart of God, into the throne of God, and come into what God is doing today? This is all a pictorial scene showing what is taking place in the Spirit.

When Jesus Christ came to earth, there were four Gospel writers: Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John. They were guards who guarded the Book of Acts where Christ was enthroned in the hearts of the believers. The book of Matthew represents the lion, the book of Mark, the calf; the book of Luke, the man; and John represents the flying eagle with a prophetic writing. We arrive at this conclusion by the nature of each of their writings.

Matthew was like a lion. He went into the deep revelation showing how Christ was born and the water baptism. That's the reason that many take Matthew 28:19 and won't accept Acts 2:38, but Matthew was the guard, and Matthew 28:19 is the same thing as Acts 2:38.

A lot of people can't get by that guard that says, *"Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost."* They get tripped up right there and can't get by the guard, but once they look into the revelation of God and get a revelation of what Matthew 28:19 means, they don't have a bit of trouble with Acts 2:38. They walk right on by the guards and get baptized in the name of Jesus Christ. This is the lion guarding the Book of Acts.

One side is guarded by three tribes on the north, likewise on the south, on the east, and on the west. You can get it in Numbers chapter two. But here, Christ's plan of salvation is guarded to keep out those that want to come to God by their church creeds, which denies the Word as brought by the apostles.

Verse 8: *"And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him; and they were full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come."*

These beasts also praise God day and night and recognize the fullness of God in Christ. The fullness of the Godhead bodily is in Jesus Christ, because they call Him here, *"Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come."* **They recognized that it was invested in Christ Jesus to serve in this position.**

Verse 9: *"And when those beasts give glory and honour and thanks to Him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever,"*

Verse 10: *"The four and twenty elders fall down before Him that sat on the throne, and*

worship Him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying," (these twenty-four elders are the twelve Patriarchs, and the twelve apostles to Israel).

Verse 11: *"Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for Thy pleasure they are and were created."*

Notice these twenty-four elders. **You can't tell them that there are three persons in the Godhead. Here's why: They had the revelation. The apostles of the Lamb had the revelation. The twelve patriarchs had the revelation.** None of them would believe in three gods. They threw their crowns down before the throne. This shows how humble they felt in this position. They said the Lord was the One worthy, and that they weren't worthy of this position that He gave them. Today a lot of people want to get high-minded, because God gives them a little position. But let's look at these elders and let them be our example of humbleness. This was a pictorial scene. John saw this, but in actuality he is one of the elders, being one of the twelve apostles.

What is the fourth chapter of the Book of Revelation? It's a type of the rapture, but primarily it shows a door opened for the Bride to get the revelation. It shows Christ sitting on the throne. It shows how we can come to Christ and how we have got to come right. It shows the four beasts, the guards, that guard the way to the tree of life and nothing can come except it comes God's way.

Notice also, that there was One on the throne. The sea of glass was clear, showing that you can come to Christ, but you have to come the right way.

There were twenty-four elders, showing that God would delegate His authority through man. He delegated His authority from Christ on down through men as they prove themselves faithful in this life. **The seven lamps burning shows the fire has been lit for each of the seven church ages,** it also signifies the seven workings of God's Spirit in the plan of redemption. Amen.

REVELATION CHAPTER FIVE

Verse 1: *"And I saw in the right hand of Him that sat on the throne a book written within and on the backside, sealed with seven seals."*

As we read verse one, there are certain things that stand out to us. First, we notice the one on the throne has a book (scroll) in His right hand, and it is **"written within."** This tells us that whatever this book is about, it's something that has already been written prior to this vision. Then we notice it has been sealed up with seven seals. This lets us know that whatever this book is about is now longer being used for that purpose, but is being kept secure in the right hand of Christ (sitting on God's throne as God), until the time has elapsed for it to remain sealed. We can see now that this book is very important, and one's curiosity is stirred and one begins to wonder what is written in this book..., we really want to know. That's the purpose for it being written and seen in this manner. It is to create a spiritual thirst within for what's about to be revealed unto His Bride. So with those thoughts in mind, let us look to God for the revelation of it, as He now has opened the seven seals for us through the Lamb and His end time prophet for this age. As we understand that the "seven seals" have been opened to us, we now can have the full contents of the opened book as it is delivered unto us by the Mighty Angel of Revelation, chapter ten.

Now, let us look at this Chapter five from this perspective. The throne position lets us know that Christ has overcome as Revelation chapter 3, verse 21 shows. He did this by overcoming all the temptations the devil could throw at Him. Also, He was tried and tested in all points like as we are, yet was faithful in all situations. (Hebrews 2:9-18)

Here we see a differentiation between Adam and Christ. For when Adam was tempted, he succumbed to temptation and lost the title deed, but Christ overcame and took the book. That's what is seen as the Lamb takes the book from the Father's right hand later in this chapter.

Therefore when Adam lost it, the title deed to the earth and headship, it went back to the original owner which was God and no man could claim it, until Christ came and met God's condition for returning ownership back to mankind. As this chapter shows, Christ met every condition that God set for a complete restoration of this position. Christ met those conditions and was given the power and authority to take back "all" that Adam lost in the Garden of Eden. That's the little book in His right hand which is the authority of God given to mankind. He gave it to the church on the day of Pentecost

(Acts, chapter 2), which was to the Jews to take out from among Israel a people to rule with Him in the millennial reign. But, when temptation came, the Jewish church succumbed to temptation and chose law above grace, as they sought righteousness by works (Romans 10:3-4), rather than by accepting it by faith in Christ. As they did this, God blinded them, so He could take a people out of the Gentiles for His Namesake, or to be His Bride. (Acts 15:14)

Now, here is where the little book comes into the picture **that's sealed with seven seals**. It's what God gave to Adam and he lost it. Then He gave it to Christ and He gave it to the brethren, the Jews and they lost it. Then Christ gave the authority to His espoused or engaged Bride and gave them the apostle Paul to instruct them of how to please the Bridegroom. This is made clear by what Christ told Paul when he was struck down by a great light on the way down to Damascus (Acts 9:15), telling Paul that He would send him to the Gentiles. Later in the ministry, Paul wrote in Romans 11:13, "I am thee apostle to the Gentiles." Then he began to write to the Gentiles letters of instruction, encouragement and correction on how to please the Bridegroom; but they like all those before them succumbed to temptation and lost the little book. Then God let the church go into the seven church ages with the letters that Paul had written to them. What happened was..., God took the understanding off the Word and sealed it with seven seals. The only way the church received revelation from it, was through the seven spiritual angels and the seven church age messengers, as each church age came into being through time.

So at that time, God took back the spiritual part, or the power to make it live, and sealed it away for seven church ages, but left the instruction in written form here. Therefore, the full spiritual understanding would not be given back to the church for almost two thousand years. An example of what God did in taking the spiritual part of the book away.....in the Garden of Eden, He took the Spirit of Eden away, but left the land area. That ended paradise, because the Spirit of paradise was removed, but not the land area. Not one grain of sand went with the Spirit of Eden; it is still here today. What I am showing you here is that not one written word of Paul's instruction went away with the little book. God took away the spiritual understanding off Paul's letters and it was not known, except as was allowed to be by those seven spiritual angels as they ministered through the seven earthly messengers, while Christ served as High Priest. It's cleared up in Revelation, chapter ten.

As the church fell from the pure Word, just the understanding was taken away and not the written Word itself. The understanding was sealed away for seven church ages. Thus we have seven seals on the little book. The seals concealed the journey that the church went through for this span of time referred to in Matthew, chapter 13 in seven parables as the Kingdom of heaven age; which is the seven church ages. Therefore, as the little book is taken by the Lamb in this chapter, and the seven seals are taken off, they clear up the "mystery" of this age; which is cleared up by the seventh church age messenger (angel), as Revelation 10:7 shows very clearly. As the seven seals were opened in heaven and sent down to earth by the seven thunders uttering their voices through the voice of the messenger to the seventh church age; this has already taken

place as the 10th chapter of this book shows.

Now we see Jesus is sitting in the position of the Father. God wanted something to take place that would show what Jesus obtained by becoming the Lamb of God. That's why in this chapter, we see the Lamb come and take the book out of the hand of Him that sits on the throne. This is signifying Jesus Christ taking the authority of the Eternal God that He obtained by becoming the Lamb of God on earth, but since the Church failed, Jesus had to sit there as a mediator for two thousand years while the church ages ran their course.

Jesus Christ was sitting on the throne representing God, and God had the book. No man was worthy, but in the vision a little Lamb came forth and took the book. Do you see why no man was found worthy to open the book? It is because everybody was born in the sin of unbelief.

Therefore, not one from the seed of Adam could ever claim the book. After Adam, everyone was born in unbelief and could not do it. Then Jesus came. Who was He? He was the seed of God.

I want you to notice why it took a virgin birth. This is important. **No man that was born of Adam's race could claim back Adam's inheritance.** Not Elijah, not David, not any of them, but here came One that was born of God. The Bible says that Jesus was born not of the will of flesh, but of God. He wasn't Adam's seed. He was the seed of God, and therefore, He had pure, undefiled blood running in His veins.

The virgin Mary said, *"Be it unto me according to thy word."* She became pregnant. What by? Not by some man, but God overshadowing her, and **when that Son was born, there was One born who could take the book back.** The Bible says that *"He did no sin, neither was guile found in His mouth."* (I Peter 2:22) What does that mean? He always believed the Word of God.

Verse 2: *"And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?"*

What does it mean when it says that he saw a "strong" angel? It means that he is putting emphasis on the book. It's the same as if I would write you a letter and wanted you to get a definite point; I would highlight it. So John saw a "strong angel" because importance was placed on the book in the vision.

The angel cried this in a loud voice. John knew the book was important, he knew somebody had to open the book or we would never be restored back to what Paul preached.

In the sixth chapter of this book you will find out that those seals were actually opened in 1963, and sent down to the earth by the Lamb to the seventh church age messenger to be revealed to the Church. What does it mean? It means that the time of Him claiming His redemption is about to climax.

Verse 3: *"And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon."*

No man could even get close to claiming this book. They couldn't open, nor could they even look at it.

Can you understand what Jesus did for you at Calvary now? By becoming the Lamb

of God, can you get a glimpse of what Isaiah the prophet meant when he said in Isaiah 53:7--*"He is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so He openeth not His mouth."* Can you see what He did when He cried, *"My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?"* He was spit upon, beaten, rebuked, a crown of thorns was placed on His head, and the thorns were pushed through His brow; and yet in all this He opened not His mouth. Why? He was obtaining the authority to take the book, to redeem you and me. He was redeeming all of Adam's race from the Garden all the way through. The spear pierced His side and water and blood gushed out. He hung on the cross in agony for hours, and they tried to get Him to drink vinegar and gall which would deaden the pain, but He refused it. He drank the bitter cup. He died as the Lamb of God on Calvary's Hill.

Can you visualize Him being beaten, the blood running from Him, being spit upon, the pain and agony? And yet He had to take the book. He had to do something to obtain the authority to take the book. Can you see what He did in the Garden, and what He did on the cross when He said, "It is finished?" By giving His life on Calvary, He has redeemed all of the predestinated seed of God. All of Adam's seed that had failed, sinned against God, and come short of the glory of God, He redeemed. The Bible says that God laid upon Him the iniquity of us all. He was smitten. Isaiah 53 shows us what He went through to become that Lamb; but here, He is exalted and sitting in the throne of God. How can anyone remain a sinner after seeing this?

Verse 4: *"And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open and to read the book, neither to look thereon."*

I would weep, too; wouldn't you? If I knew that book had never been claimed and that nobody had ever bought back what had been lost, it would be something to weep about.

We are not in our rightful state now. That's why we have weariness at times. The whole creation groans and we know that we are not in our rightful position, but redemption will be claimed, the earth will be claimed, and the paradise of God will be right here on earth.

So, one of the elders spoke to John, and he stopped crying and started shouting when he saw that redemption was being claimed.

Verse 5: *"And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the Root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof."*

Who is the Lion of the Tribe of Juda? It's Jesus. He overcame everything, and is the Lion of Juda. **But He couldn't take the book just because He had the title of "The Lion of the Tribe of Juda." It's because He became a Lamb.**

Jesus is our King; but because He is King, that didn't buy redemption back. So when John looked, he didn't see a King and he didn't see a Lion. What did he see? Watch this. Here comes the revelation of it.

Verse 6: *"And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne, and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth."*

I believe that every one that has the Holy Ghost can see this. Here came a Lamb with

seven horns and seven eyes. **First, it shows what Jesus did in the earth when He became a Lamb.** Second, it shows that the seven horns and seven eyes are the seven angels that became so much a part of the Lamb's work in the church ages, that here at the end-time we can't get a true revelation of the working of the Lamb without seeing how the seven angels, or seven Spirits of God, revealed the Lamb to the seven church ages. This is made very clear in the tenth chapter of this book.

Notice, this was a Lamb that had been slain. Being slain, it was bloody. This signifies the blood on the mercy seat for seven church ages.

Verse 7: *"And He came and took the book out of the right hand of Him that sat upon the throne."*

He came to claim what He had redeemed. This is taking place. In 1963, God opened the seven seals.

This Lamb comes and takes the book. This does not make two persons in the vision. There is still only one person in John's vision. This Lamb had seven eyes and seven horns. **It is not a person; it only signifies a work that took place in the earth.**

The seven horns and seven eyes are signifying that through the seven church ages He still remained the Lamb of God. His blood cleansed and made provision for the ignorance of the people that sinned in the Dark Age and on through.

This is at the end of the age when He takes the book, when the seven church ages are over. **Actually, time-wise it's 1963 when this began taking place.**

Verse 8: *"And when He had taken the book, the four beasts and four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of saints."*

Remember that this is all in a vision. Jesus is sitting in the position of the Eternal God. He overcame and sat down in the Father's throne. The Lamb is typed out in the vision as Jesus Christ, showing His office work. So these beasts and elders fall down before the Lamb and begin to worship. They have harps and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of saints. There isn't a prayer wasted of those saints that prayed in the Dark Age. All the prayers of the saints that have ever been prayed are still in the mind of God; so let's keep praying.

Verse 9: *"And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for Thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by Thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation;"*

There's great joy in heaven just before He comes to earth, leaving heaven silent for about half an hour (Revelation 8:1) while Christ is in the earth. (Revelation 10)

He was worthy because He was slain. It shows that He was slain on earth. The bloody Lamb represents Jesus when He went to the cross. John had the understanding of this. The elders had the understanding of it.

This not only reached the Jewish realm, but it reached the whole world, for it says: *"For Thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by Thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation."* Again, the seven horns, and the seven eyes represents the seven church age messengers, and the seven spiritual angels that Christ used during the time period of the seven church ages.

As this book is opened and dropped down to the Church, (Revelation 10), we don't take over the earth right then, but God is giving us a great time in the earth now.

Verse 10: *"And hast made us unto our God kings and priest: and we shall reign on the earth."*

What does this mean? It means the seed of Adam is redeemed back, and then He makes us rulers of the earth with Him. Do you see it now? That's going to take place in the near future; that's the millennial reign. He's a redeeming God. Do you see what He has redeemed for us? It's all in the book.

Everything God has for the Bride is typified as being in the book: Authority, knowledge, wisdom, the fruits of the spirit, etc., are all in the book. Aren't you glad your name is in it? That's the main thing.

Verse 11: *"And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne and the beasts and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands;"*

Do you see what it means? It put emphasis on the book and who was going to take it. These angels began to praise the Lamb. It means that He claims the authority that God gave Him, because we can't praise anything but God. He's the Lamb, He's the King, He's the Bridegroom; He's all of this. John just saw Him in a vision this way, so we can get it through our spiritual minds what God is doing. So they begin to praise God.

Verse 12: *"Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing."*

These thousands of angels are saying, *"Worthy is the Lamb that was slain."* That answers the question of who this Lamb is. He received power because He became a Lamb; not because He was a Lion, but because He became a Lamb. Isn't it beautiful how God takes this vision of John's and interprets it?

Do you recognize that Jesus Christ is among us? Do you recognize the offices that God set in the Church to interpret the Word to the end-time Bride, so we can get all of the spots out of our garments, and be changed in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye to meet the Lord in the air? I'm so glad there is an apostle to help us understand this.

The angels said, *"Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, riches, wisdom, strength, honor, glory, and blessings!"*

Verse 13: *"And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be unto Him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever."*

What is it? It's Revelation chapter 5 being interpreted in reality to the Church. When John saw this, it was all he could stand. He just had to shout a little. **John got a revelation of who the Lamb was and who it was sitting on the throne and knew it was actually the same One in different offices.**

Verse 14: *"And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four and twenty elders fell down and worshipped Him that liveth for ever and ever."*

"Amen" means *so be it*. Do you see what is in the fifth chapter of Revelation now?

In the Book of Daniel 7:13-14 it says, *"I saw in the night vision, and, behold, one like the Son of man came with clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of days, and they brought Him*

near before Him. And there was given Him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve him: His dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and His kingdom that which shall not be destroyed." This was Daniel's vision of Jesus taking the authority that we've been reading about. At the time Daniel saw Him, he saw Him as the Son of God, for He had not yet fulfilled the Lamb's office. It also says in Daniel 7:18--*"But the saints of the most High shall take the kingdom, and possess the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever."* What did John say? He said that He had made us kings and priests and we shall rule on the earth.

Whose right is it to reign? It is Christ's right and He gave us authority to reign with Him, but that will not be on this side of the millennial reign of Christ. On this side of the millennium, God wants us to perfect those virtues in us. (II Peter 1)

Just think of Jesus being crowned with thorns, spit on, and mocked; but He had patience, He had temperance. Everything that God had put in human beings was on trial that day, but it came out victoriously. That's why He said to this last church age, *"I counsel thee to buy of Me gold tried in the fire."* (Revelation 3:18) Can you see that it has been tried in the fire and it came out perfect! I want that which has been tried, don't you?

In closing this chapter I want to say that the vision goes on after this, because it keeps referring to Him that sitteth on the throne and to the Lamb. John is still in this same vision even in other chapters of the Book of Revelation. It made an impression on John to see that Lamb come and take the book. And in chapter six, He begins to open the seven seals.

May God help us all to understand is my prayer. Amen.

—

REVELATION CHAPTER SIX

In chapter six, we really have to bring the Word up to date. Here's why: These seals were opened in 1963 as God spoke the revelation of them through the seventh church age messenger, William Branham. So, this has already happened in the ministry of Brother Branham.

In the fifth chapter of Revelation there is One sitting on the throne, and the Lamb with seven horns and seven eyes comes and takes the book out of the hand of Him that sat on the throne. This does not make two persons in the Godhead as we have learned in previous chapters. Notice, the Lamb is seen as the One with the authority to break the seals in heaven, and this is accomplished in symbols; it's not done in reality until Christ comes as the Mighty Angel and along with Him are the seven spiritual angels that were to the seven church ages. That is how those seven angels could utter their voices in Revelation, chapter ten, through the seventh earthly messenger to clear up the "mystery of God," as was made known by the sounding of the 7 thunders to His Bride, as she received the revelation of what happened in John's vision of the lamb breaking the seals in heaven. Now it's played out in real time, or reality in the earth in 1963, as the seven seals are broke in the earth, through the end time prophet Brother William Branham. This makes Revelation, chapter ten perfectly clear to the Gentile Bride.

Chapters four, five, and six of Revelation flow together and the same thought is held all the way through, showing the authority of God and how it is transferred to the Church.

Verse 1: *"And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts saying, Come and see."*

When the Lamb opened the first seal, the first thing John saw was one of the four beasts saying, *"Come and see,"* and there was a voice that sounded like thunder, one big blast of thunder. There is not a blast of thunder at the opening of any of the other seals. When did this take place? The Lamb began to open the seals as **seven angels came to Brother Branham in 1963**. There was one big blast of thunder and seven seals opened to the Bride. "Thunder" showed the voice of God speaking to the church age messenger.

John heard this as a blast of thunder, and at the actual happening of it out in Arizona there was a blast of thunder that seemed like it was about to shake the mountain down.

The Lamb was opening the seals in heaven to send them down to earth by those seven angels that appeared to Brother Branham in 1963.

These four beasts are important in this sixth chapter and in the opening of the seals. One of the four beasts said, *"Come and see."*

Also, this sealed scroll is like a thin magazine rolled up that has seven pieces of tape around it and on each piece of tape just a little is written. For instance, on the first piece of tape it says what the second verse is.

Verse 2: *"And I saw, and behold a white horse: and he that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer."*

This is only written on the tape that is peeled off, but it does not open the book. It doesn't even open one-seventh of the book. **The book still remains a sealed book until the seventh seal is peeled off.** These seals cover the entire journey of the church from its beginning until the end.

The four beasts make an announcement at the opening of the first four seals, and I want you to notice what these beasts look like. Let's go back to get these four beasts again in the fourth chapter, verse seven. *"And the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast was like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle."* It is important what these beasts look like.

When the first seal was opened the first beast said, *"Come and see."* These beasts are in the order they are used in the church ages: the lion, the ox, the man, and the eagle. Notice how they are recorded in the Word because that's exactly how they apply in the church ages. One of the four beasts said, *"Come and see,"* when he opened the first seal.

Now catch this: all that John saw was *"a white horse: and he that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer."* Notice that there are four horses in this chapter; a white horse, a red horse, a black horse, and a pale horse. The rider that sits upon these horses is the same rider. The only thing he does is change horses. He starts off with a white horse, then he gets on a red horse, then he gets on a black horse, and finally he gets on a pale horse, but it is the same rider all the time. This is important, as you will see.

Who is this rider? Here's the answer. When Christ ascended up into heaven in bodily form, He came back in the form of the Holy Ghost to earth to do His work. As He came back, satan noticed the working of God in the Holy Ghost and how God used the Holy Ghost to work with that early church. So what did satan do? **He sent a counterfeit to the Holy Ghost.** (Hold this, because it is important all the way through.) He sent a counterfeit to the real Holy Ghost, and when the counterfeit came it was almost like the real. Matthew 24:24 indicates that in the last days those spirits will be so close together again that it would deceive the very elect if it were possible; but it is not possible to deceive the elected, thank God.

Notice this: when Moses was on the scene, there was a Balaam on the scene. Moses was the true prophet of God and Balaam was the false prophet. They both prophesied, and all of what Moses said came to pass, but only some of what Balaam said came to pass.

When Jesus came on the scene, who came on the scene as a counterfeit, as an

antichrist? Judas Iscariot. **Those two spirits have stayed side by side all the way through.**

Jesus was crucified, and after going down into satan's prison house and loosing the prisoners and bringing them forth when He arose, (Matthew 27) He ascended into heaven and sent back His Spirit.

Judas hung himself and fell down a steep place, and his bowels gushed out. (Acts 1:18) He committed suicide. The spirit that was on Judas which was the spirit of satan, an antichrist spirit, came to oppose the working of the Spirit of God.

There has got to be a Christ before there can be an antichrist. The word "Christ, the Messiah," means *the anointed one*. "Antichrist" means *something to fight the real Christ*. It's a *religious spirit*, not communism.

In the early age, satan started fighting the real move of God by trying to get in and get the people to deviate from the Word. When Paul wrote the Thessalonians, he said that *"the mystery of iniquity doth already work."* (II Thessalonians 2:7) What is the mystery of iniquity? It's the spirit of antichrist. Remember, it's a religious spirit, not communism or any other "ism."

John wrote to the church and said, *"Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that antichrist shall come, even now are there many antichrists."* (I John 2:18) This showed that the antichrist spirit began to get on the people in the first age and will stay on them as long as wheat and tares grow together, and they are only separated at the end time.

Paul's last warning to the elders at Ephesus was..., that there are men **already among you**, and just as soon as I'm gone will rise up and draw disciples after themselves. (Acts 20:29-30) That antichrist spirit was getting in the church. Therefore, when this first seal was opened it tells about the white horse, and he that sat on him had a bow, and a crown was given unto him, and he went forth conquering and to conquer. This is all the first seal says, but what's the interpretation of it? It was that antichrist spirit going forth in the early church age. It looked so innocent. It looked so good, but it was the working of satan.

The antichrist spirit always works through the carnal mind by wanting to make a beautiful congregation and wanting to set up elders, deacons, bishops, popes, and so forth, to take the church away from the leadership of God. God has got His leadership and it is in and through the five-fold ministry.

So the white horse is the antichrist in his real white innocent form as he was in the early church. Maybe the antichrist spirit would say something like, "We know St. Paul is a good man, we don't doubt that; and we wouldn't say St. Paul wasn't an apostle, we believe he's an apostle; *but...*" There's the white horse, antichrist rider. It's still alive today.

The saints asked Paul one time about those that had died and gone on. Paul said, "I will tell you how it is going to be." He said, *"The dead in Christ shall rise first; then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air."* (I Thessalonians 4:16-17) The antichrist spirit said, "Well, we believe Paul gets revelation, and in all probability Paul is right, *but...*"

That antichrist spirit couldn't get by with saying that Paul was just an old devil and

not to listen to him; that wouldn't have been a white spirit. The white spirit is still here today; the red spirit is still here; the black spirit is still here; and the pale (or grey) spirit is still here.

The white spirit would say, "Yes, we know Paul's an apostle, but why make a big fuss out of it? There are other men. We have got the Holy Ghost. The Holy Ghost can talk to us, too." Do you see how it was? That spirit would say, "I believe that there's going to be a resurrection, but about being caught up, I just don't know. Paul hasn't got any scripture for that. We'd believe it if he had scripture. Show me the scripture." Do you see the white horse, that old devil? He's still here; but that lion is still here, too! **God put His authority in that apostolic office and He hasn't moved it. It's still there.** This would not have applied while the Church was in its fallen state in the church ages, but now we are restored back. This applies to this day. All the true ministry ministered under this lion spirit.

That white horse rider is riding again. He's got all four of these horses and whichever one suits him the best, that's the one he jumps on. Yes, the devil has got all of his beasts, but God has got all of His, too. For the revealed saints, we are more than conquerors.

Verse 3: *"And when He had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come and see."*

Verse 4: *"And there went out another horse that was red: and power was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword."*

Notice this rider didn't have a sword in the first seal. He had a crown and a bow, but he didn't have any natural arrows; but he shot a lot of spiritual arrows. He's doing that today. He didn't specialize in killing people. The first rider just specialized in getting the people away from the Word by slipping something in that wasn't exactly right, but he saw that he couldn't get them away from the Word because that lion spirit was guarding.

This second seal was also applied in the early ages, but the mystery of it wasn't opened until 1963. The antichrist just got off his white horse and got on a red horse, and there was given him a great sword that he should kill with the sword and take peace from the earth.

Remember from our study of the church ages in chapters two and three; that in the second and third church ages Christ told them that He knew their works, and how they had labored. The promise to the second church age was, "He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death." This showed the martyrdom of that early church in that age, and all they could do was labor for the Lord. What would make them do that? What was the second beast that came out from God? The ox spirit. What is an ox spirit? An ox is a laboring beast, and it is, also, a beast of sacrifice. When he got on the red horse and began to kill them out, God sent the spirit of His second beast on the church, the second beast that said "Come and see."

The Roman Empire had the Christians put to death by the thousands in this age before the Roman Catholic Church came into being in the third century A.D. Then

the church did the killing. It was said by the seventh church age messenger that the Roman Catholic Church put to death sixty-eight million people. They killed them out and slaughtered them on up into the fifteenth century. There was a thousand year period called the Dark Age. After the Roman Catholic Church got started, those that wouldn't denounce real Christianity and accept the catholic religion were put to death. There were millions of them.

If you'll read some of the older histories you'll see that this was the red horse rider that goes out from the devil. It is the same antichrist spirit all the way through. The antichrist spirit at this time has not come into its fullness in one man, but it will at the end. He's riding a red horse in the time of the second seal. Remember the first beast was a lion and the second one was an ox. When all four of these beasts come to earth, do you know what it will be? They'll be sitting around the throne of God just like John saw them in heaven. The throne of God will be in the earth again spiritually as in the Book of Acts. The authority of the church, the book, will be in the earth again. The second seal is just a furtherance of the first seal. It is the same spirit.

Verse 5: *"And when He had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand."*

What was the third beast that came from God? The third beast had a face as a man. A man is smarter than any beast. That beast represented the **wisdom of man**; such as Luther, Wesley, etc.

By this time people believed the priests had the power to turn the wine into the blood of Christ and to turn the bread into the body of Christ. One time Luther was carrying the communion in the church and they said, "This is the body of Christ and this is the blood of Christ." Luther threw the communion on the floor and said, "This is not the body of Christ and this is not the blood of Christ! This is bread and wine." You can see this was the wisdom of a man coming out.

This rider on the black horse had a pair of balances in his hand. He is getting ready to measure out something.

Verse 6: *"And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine."*

This is the anti-christ's carnal doctrine, which he sells through his carnal church. At this time, it was through the church of Rome. Then later, it was through Protestantism also. In the Dark Age this false church began to sell the communion. The people had to pay when they were married; when a baby was born; and they even had to pay when there was a death, to pray them out of purgatory. The world was in this great darkness from about the fifth century on to the fifteenth century when the reformation began to bring back the light of the Word.

Notice, at the start, this same rider started out on a white horse and tried to get in the church and deceive it. He did plant the seed, the deed of the Nicolaitans. Then it became the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, and the doctrine of Jezebel, the doctrine of Balaam, and so forth. Then he went forth and killed out those that wouldn't line up with his doctrine. When he got those killed out, the whole world was in darkness.

Notice that black horse, the Dark Age. There was a thousand year period where it

seemed as though the world was put in reverse. By the time the world came out of the Dark Age the great Roman Empire and the flourishing cities of that day had just about deteriorated. Many died from great plagues which took place then. Disease and poverty were everywhere. What was it? It was satan ruling the earth a thousand years with his wife.

This thousand year dark period represented the antichrist riding the black horse through the Dark Age. The Catholic Church began to sell prayer and false doctrine; and that is what the Catholic Church does today.

As the Reformation started and more of the Gospel light began to shine, Rome was not able to keep the world in total darkness any longer. Do you know why? Everywhere the Reformation went, the light of God's Word began to shine, and even in the scientific realm man began to prosper and come out of his ignorance and stupidity. As the Reformation went around the world, Rome was no longer able to keep the world in darkness; the beast received a deadly wound. It was by the wisdom of a man that the Reformation started. "The spirit of a man," was the beast that came and brought the world out of the Dark Age.

Notice that the last part of verse six says, *"and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine."* What does that represent? Even in the darkness of the darkest age there was still a little group of true saints that had the joy of the Lord and the revelation of the Word of God.

This voice that said, *"see thou hurt not the oil and the wine,"* meant that it couldn't be stomped out. They couldn't touch that life of God. They killed millions of the vessels but the life of God went on, the wine and joy of the Holy Ghost. This is history.

Remember this black horse was the antichrist spirit selling his doctrine and communion, and saying they had the power to turn the wine into the blood of Christ and the bread into the body of Christ. But Luther, the face of a man, wrote the ninety-five thesis of what was wrong with the Roman Catholic Church and tacked it on the castle door in Wittenberg, Germany.

Luther got involved in politics in order to get the world climate ready for the church to live and grow in. The wisdom of a man did that; it was the only thing he could do. **He had to deal in the realm of man because he couldn't deal in the realm of the Spirit very much, for the church wasn't that spiritual.** They didn't even know that the just shall live by faith. Luther's message was, "The just shall live by faith."

Now in this last day the eagle has come. This is an eagle age. What is that eagle? It is the spirit of that fourth beast coming to earth and bringing the revelation. The eagle spirit is one of the four living creatures that were around the throne of God. Brother Branham was one of the first to minister under the influence of that eagle spirit. That eagle is still flying, for the revelation of God's Word is still going. All four of these beasts are still here.

Verse 7: *"And when He had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see."*

Verse 8: *"And I looked, and behold a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him. And power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth."*

First, this rider rode a white horse; then he got on a red horse; then he got on a black horse; and now he gets on a pale horse. He never goes back and just rides that white horse again. All four horses are still here and it depends on what realm he's working in as to which horse he rides. He'll ride the red horse one of these days in the tribulation and kill many people. Here he rides this pale horse, or grey horse. **This pale horse is trying to unite the churches together and make a one world church. That's the main job of the pale horse.**

In Matthew 24:24, it is implied that in the last days these two spirits will be so close together that it will take a revelation of God to see the difference. That's the spirit that was on Cain, Balaam, Judas, and the false prophets in that early age; and it is still here, but God has sent an eagle to tell us what the truth is.

The fourth beast that the devil sent out was a pale or grey horse, but the beast that God sends out is a flying eagle. That eagle gives us the revelation of the true Word of God.

Today denominations shout, do miracles, and say they are filled with the Holy Ghost because they speak in tongues; but we know the evidence of the Holy Ghost is not speaking in tongues. They speak with tongues and pray for the sick, and yet they go ahead and have their mass. What is that? **It's the pale horse, but that eagle sailed through, first through Brother Branham who said that the evidence of the Holy Ghost was not speaking in tongues, although the Holy Ghost does speak in tongues. That eagle has come through and pulled the cover off the devil and let us know what satan is doing.**

The Word says that the name of him that sat on this horse was Death. What is death? Death is total separation from God. When life goes out of something, it dies. Death is where life has been. Life has gone out of this Laodicean Church Age. Do you know what came in? The host of hell, demons, came into the church.

I'm not talking about God's true church, but I'm speaking about the denominational realm, the World Council of Churches, the Roman Church, along with most of the Charismatic. Revelation 18:2 says, *"Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils."* And Revelation 18:4 says, *"Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues."* That thing is fallen. Hell followed with this horse. Those demons became religious demons, but God's eagle message showed us what it is. Malachi 4:5-6 speaks of this prophet that brought the true Word to the church again, which was fulfilled by William Branham, the seventh church age messenger.

This shows the first four seals. The "white horse" was the antichrist in a white form. The "red horse" was the age of martyrdom. The "black horse" was the Dark Age, and the "pale horse" is the day we're living in now, when satan is trying to loose his demons to get in and deceive the people, but we see the truth because God has sent the eagle. No more needs to be said about this fourth seal because we are living in the day of its fulfillment and can see what's happening in this religious world. He sent all four beasts to the earth to guard the throne of God. Spiritually the throne is in His people in this hour.

On the opening of the other three seals there is no beast to announce them. What does this mean? These first four seals show how the church overcame the spirit of antichrist from the time it began until the end. So the fifth seal should deal with something else.

I want you to think properly and have confidence in the live ministry of the hour. We are going to go into something on this fifth seal that's a little different from the first four seals. Notice, no beast announces the opening of the fifth seal.

Verse 9: *"And when He had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held:"*

It has always been thought that these souls under the altar were those Christians that were killed for the name of the Lord in the Dark Age, but it is not. God has opened this fifth seal. It says, *"I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God."* This would look like it was the dead saints that had died through the ages, the believers in Jesus that were slain. But notice one thing: They were killed for **"the Word of God and for the testimony which they held."** Nowhere does it indicate at all that they had **"the testimony of Jesus Christ."** The souls under the altar are martyred Jews.

A great slaughter of the Jews took place under Hitler from about 1939 to 1945. Persecution of the Jews took place under Hitler, Eichmann, etc. They killed the Jews just because they were Jews. God wants the Jews to be a separate people. So they killed six million of them before and during World War II all because they were Jews; but they held to the Word of God. These souls under the altar are Jews that have been killed for the Word of God.

Romans 11:25 says, *"blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in."* God blinded Israel and if God blinded them, then that means that they can't see Jesus. Why did God blind His children? Why did He blind those that had the promise, and those that kept the law? So He could take out of the Gentiles a people for His name sake as recorded in the fifteenth chapter of the Book of Acts where James said, *"Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for His name. And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written, After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up."*

Watch these Jews under the altar. **They didn't have on a robe.** Some of the saints wear fine linen and some wear white robes, but these Jews didn't have on fine linen, neither did they have on white robes. In other words, **their souls were naked before God, but God didn't let them go into hell; they are given white robes.** These Jews were killed for the Word's sake. Millions were slain because they were Jews and believed the Word of God. All of them weren't saved. All whose names were in the book of life were saved. There are some Jews today, and there were then, that care nothing for the Word of God; they won't be saved, but the Orthodox Jews stay exactly with the Word. He stays as close with it as he can, but God blinded his eyes where he couldn't see Christ, so that He could take out of the Gentiles a people for His name sake. The souls under the altar are the Jews who were killed under Hitler, Eichmann, etc.

Verse 10: *"And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost*

thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?"

The Church would say, like Stephen, to forgive them for they know not what they do. Neither does the Bride cry for the avenging of their blood; but these Jews were crying, "How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?" How long will you let them go, Lord, without judging them for what they have done to us? Stephen, who was a part of the Church said, "Lord, lay not this sin to their charge," (forgive them.) That's the way the Church talks, but those Jews are crying for revenge. Listen to what was said unto them.

Verse 11: *"And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellowservants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled."*

White robes were **given** unto them; they did not have white robes. They did nothing on earth, as far as the Gospel of Christ is concerned, to deserve white robes. **They didn't even believe in Jesus Christ.** God had blinded their eyes and they stayed right with the law, the Ten Commandments, etc. Therefore, they had the testimony of God and the Word of God, and they cried under the altar, "How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?" They didn't have white robes, but the Bible says that white robes were given unto everyone of them. What was the white robe? It's the mercy of God. Instead of letting them be lost, God's mercy was upon them. God had blinded them for a purpose so they couldn't see who Christ was.

Remember in the days of Joseph how his brothers sold him into Egypt, just like the Jews sold Christ out, but while Joseph was in Egypt he got a Gentile Bride. Later on, his brothers came into Egypt and found out who Joseph was, and they said, "He'll kill us for sure." That's what these Jews thought when they recognized that Christ was really the Messiah. They thought that He would kill them for sure, but as Joseph forgave his brothers, so God, in Jesus Christ, the Messiah, forgives these Jews and gives them white robes. God's mercy overshadowed them, because He blinded them for a purpose.

The rest of this verse says, *"And it was said unto them that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellowservants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled."*

These Jews were crying for their blood to be avenged, and they were told to wait a little season because their brethren and fellowservants had to be killed first. This means that another persecution is coming for the Jews. They'll be killed by the thousands again, but God will give all those whose names are in the book of life white robes.

Your thought may be, "How can they be saved without accepting the Lord Jesus Christ?" Watch the church coming through the Dark Age. The saints knew hardly anything about the Lord Jesus Christ. When the Reformation started they didn't even know that you had to live by faith in God. **Those that did believe in God, up to about the turn of this century, believed that God was three separate persons.** They didn't recognize Jesus as He really is. The truth was lost before and during the Dark Age and Jesus had to sit there as the High Priest to make intercession for their sins, but His grace let the Gentiles go in, in that condition. So why should we think it so strange if God's

grace lets the Jews go in believing in one God, but not knowing that Jesus was the Messiah. It's the grace of God to the Gentiles and it's the grace of God to the Jews. How dare you to say that God is wrong by letting these Jews go in. He is always right. God is a sovereign God, and He knew if He hadn't blinded their eyes that they would have accepted Him. So He gave them white robes and told them they would have to wait until their brethren are killed in the great tribulation.

There is one very important thing that I want you to notice about this fifth seal. **It has two parts.** Part one took place between 1939 and 1945. Part two will not take place until the last half of Daniel's 70th week.

Also, the happenings of the fourth seal did not stop at the starting of the fifth seal, because the fourth seal shows the pale horse (antichrist spirit in apostate religion) is in existence until the end of the 70th week of Daniel. But thank God, Christ and His Bride are outside of that rotten religious mess.

Now concerning the seventh seal, it's not mentioned in this sixth chapter; but we can not explain the full revelation of the fifth seal without showing that the seventh seal is "*sandwiched*" between part one and part two of the fifth seal, because part one of the fifth seal has already happened as we have already stated. We are now living in that "*little season*" of verse eleven that separates part one from part two. This generation, Jesus said, that sees the fig tree put forth its leaves would not pass away until all things are fulfilled. (Matthew 24:32-35) The fig tree putting forth its leaves simply means the re-gathering of Israel back to her homeland after the persecution by Hitler of the Jews. So this "*little season*" will not over span a generation, which means that this is the generation that will see the coming of the Lord.

What I want you to see is that **within** this "*little season*" the happenings of the seventh seal takes place and it is fully understood in this period of time, and we are living in that now. In this "*little season*" the seventh church age messenger has brought his message which showed all seven church ages and the revelation of all the seals. Also, in this "*little season*" the five-fold ministry will bring the Word to perfect the saints. This takes place just before these seven angels blow their trumpets for Israel.

There is one thing more I want to bring concerning the seventh seal. The seventh seal is opened in verse one of the eighth Chapter of Revelation with the seventh chapter placed between the opening of the sixth and seventh seals. The seventh chapter of Revelation contains a representation of all the rest of the Book of Revelation. It shows the sealing of the 144,000, the tribulation saints, and verses fifteen through seventeen even show the city of New Jerusalem in perspective. You will see it clearly in chapters twenty-one and twenty-two of this book.

The seventh chapter is placed between **the revelation of the sixth and seventh seals; but not between the time of these seals**, to show that the entire Book of Revelation will be known to the Bride before the rapture. All this is "*sandwiched*" between part one and part two of the fifth seal.

Verse 12: *"And I beheld when He had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood;"*

Verse 13: *"And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely*

figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind."

Verse 14: *"And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places."*

Verse 15: *"And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains;"*

Verse 16: *"And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of Him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:"*

Verse 17: *"For the great day of His wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?"*

The revelation of the sixth seal is very simple as the happenings of verses twelve through seventeen only happen once, and that's in the day of the Lord.

Here's what happens prior to the happenings of the sixth seal, which takes place in the day of the Lord. The seventh trumpet angel blows his trumpet. This is near the end of the 70th week of Daniel. The blowing of the seventh trumpet rents the veil in the temple in heaven spiritually. This brings the mercy-seat into plain view. In other words, it opens up the Holy of Holies, which in type shows that there's nothing left but the judgment of God to be poured out upon sinful humanity. We show this in the eleventh chapter of this book.

Now, in order to avoid being repetitious, we will not rewrite the same here. What I want to show here is that all the trumpets sound before even one of the vials are poured out near the end of the week. The seventh trumpet sounds, and immediately the seven angels that had the seven trumpets are back before the throne in heaven again. Then one of the four beasts gives them seven vials to pour out to finish the wrath of God. (Revelation 15:6-7)

Six of these angels pour out their vials before the 70th week and the tribulation period ends. That leaves one vial, which is poured out under the sixth seal in the day of the Lord, which happens after the 70th week of Daniel runs its course. Yes, the sixth seal and the seventh vial take place within a 75 day period between the end of the 70th week of Daniel and the beginning of the millennial reign. The 75 day period that I'm speaking of here is found in the twelfth chapter of Daniel, verses eleven and twelve. This 75 day period is arrived at by subtracting the 42 months of 1260 days that the beast has to rule in (Revelation 13:5) from the 1335 days that is spoken of in Daniel 12:12. Also, remember that this 42 month period here begins at the taking away of the daily sacrifice in the middle of the week.

There are other things that are to take place at the very end of this 75 day period as Jesus and His Bride return back to this earth fulfilling Revelation 19:11-21 and Zechariah 14:3, 5, and 12.

The resurrection of the tribulation saints and those Jews that died for the Word of God will take place at this time, fulfilling Revelation 11:18 and Revelation 20:4. Also, the judgment of nations takes place as this 75 day period closes out. This is recorded in Matthew 25:31-46.

I just wanted to mention the resurrection and the judgment of nations here, because they happen as the sixth seal is fulfilled in completeness during the day of the Lord.

This great day of the Lord takes place immediately after the tribulation period as Matthew 24:29-30 states, *"Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken: And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory."* After the reading of these scriptures, one would have to close his spiritual eyes not to see this sixth seal.

May I say in closing this chapter, there is nothing on the seventh seal, just silence; there wasn't anything that could be said. Picture it as a little scroll rolled up with seven pieces of tape around it. The Lamb pulled off one tape and behind the tape was written a white horse; behind the second one was a red horse; behind the third one was a black horse; and behind the fourth one was a pale horse; behind the fifth, souls under the altar; and behind the sixth, the day of the Lord. Something was said when each seal was opened, but the book wasn't opened. The book couldn't be opened under the first, second, third, fourth, fifth, nor sixth seal, **but when the seventh one is opened, why would there need to be anything said?** It's just silence. The whole book would be open, meaning that the authority of Jesus Christ is put in the Bride again. Amen.

REVELATION CHAPTER SEVEN

Before we get into the seventh chapter, I want to explain to you that there is one week, or a seven year period, left to the nation of Israel. This seven year period is called the "Seventieth Week of Daniel." It's a seven year period that God deals with Israel after the time of the Gentiles is over. None of it is fulfilled yet. This seventh chapter begins this last seven years to Israel; that's why we are bringing this 70th week in at the beginning of this chapter.

Let's turn to the Book of Daniel for some scripture. It will help us to understand the Book of Revelation better. Daniel was in Babylon and wanted to know how much time they had and when they would be delivered.

Daniel 9:20-21 says, *"And while I was speaking, and praying, and confessing my sin and the sin of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the Lord my God for the holy mountain of my God; Yea, while I was speaking in prayer, even the man Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to fly swiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation."* This "evening oblation" is the evening sacrifice that the Israelites will offer again in this last day and the antichrist will cause it to cease in the middle of the week.

Daniel 9:22 reads, *"And he informed me, and talked with me, and said, O Daniel, I am now come forth to give thee skill and understanding."* Watch that ministering Spirit come to Daniel. That ministering Spirit came to him to give him skill and understanding in the Word of God. In this last day God is going to have a ministry rise up to perfect His saints that can take the Word and handle it with skill and understanding. Then once it's published and you read and understand it; then you too can have skill and understanding in the Word of God.

Daniel 9:23 says, *"At the beginning of thy supplications the commandment came forth, and I am come to shew thee; for thou art greatly beloved: therefore understand the matter, and consider the vision."* Daniel was greatly beloved of God, so God showed him what would happen unto his people. No doubt, Daniel didn't feel he was beloved of God because he was confessing his own sins and the sins of his people. He probably felt pretty low-down there in Babylon, but the angel came and said, "Daniel, God loves you, and He wants to tell you something."

Notice the next verse, God let Daniel know about "time." Seven means "week," and

here it's "weeks of years." So "seventy weeks," means there were four-hundred and ninety years left to Israel. Here's how it works out.

Daniel 9:24-26 says, *"Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the most Holy. (There are seventy weeks, which is 490 years to Israel from the time they received the commandment while they were in Babylon.) Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment **to restore and to build Jerusalem** unto the Messiah the Prince shall be seven weeks, and three-score and two weeks: the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times. (Verse 25 is speaking of the building of the city before Christ came the first time.) And after three-score and two weeks shall the Messiah be cut off, but not for Himself: and the people of the prince **that shall come** shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined."* **There were seven weeks and threescore and two weeks, which makes sixty-nine weeks. The Jews only had seventy weeks allotted to them and sixty-nine weeks were fulfilled up until the time that the Messiah was cut off. So if sixty-nine weeks have been fulfilled, how much time does the Jew have left? One more week. And that week equals seven years. So Israel has seven more years left before the beginning of the millennium.**

This says the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary. Who destroyed the city and the sanctuary in 70 A.D.? It was the Romans. This says, *"and the people of the prince that shall come,"* prince is spelled with a little "p" showing that he is a false prince, the antichrist. This shows that the antichrist will come out of Rome. Notice how I'm saying this, *"the people of the prince that shall come."* The people of the prince were the Romans in 70 A.D., but the prince shall come almost 2000 years later and sit in the temple there in Jerusalem. **He's the one that will break the covenant and cause the sacrifice to be cut off. That's the pope at the end time!**

Nowhere in the Bible does it say that Jesus was cut off in the middle of the week. I repeat for emphasis. **There is no place in the Bible where it says that Jesus was cut off in the middle of the week.** He was cut off after sixty-nine weeks, and there remains one more week, seven more years, for the nation of Israel. The prince that makes the covenant is the pope.

Let's read Daniel 9:27. This is talking about the prince, the antichrist, or the pope. *"And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate."* He will make a covenant for one week, seven years.

When will the 70th week begin? God is the one that determines the week. It's not that the pope will make a contract and draw it up for seven years, but God starts the time clock. God will start the 70th week of Daniel by the things that He does. It's God that does that.

The pope is going to make a covenant with Israel and many other nations. The Jews are going to start offering the sacrifice again as the temple is being rebuilt, but in the

middle of the week the pope will break his covenant to the Jews, and cause the sacrifice and oblation to cease. He will tell the Jews that they can't offer the sacrifice anymore. That takes place in the middle of the week. What will he do then? The pope will move his personal office into the temple that will be built again on the exact spot of Solomon's temple. (II Thessalonians 2:3-4)

Now, back to explain the seventh chapter of the Book of Revelation. After the seven church ages are over John is picked up in the Spirit. He is in a vision; part of the time he is in heaven and part of the time he is on earth in this vision seeing certain things go on. In the fourth and fifth chapters he was in heaven. In the sixth and part of the seventh chapter John is seeing something take place on earth. Here in the seventh chapter he is seeing something take place in a geographic area. He is acquainted with this area because it is in the Middle East, the heart of the earth. John begins to see something take place.

Revelation, chapter seven, verse 1: *"And after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree."*

We know that the earth is round. When we see these angels standing on the four corners of the earth, it would seem as though the earth would be square with an angel standing on each corner holding back the four winds. But this is not the case. John saw these four angels standing in the Middle East.

In the United States of America we have what is called the four corner states. It is where New Mexico, Arizona, Utah, and Colorado meet. You can put one foot in Arizona and one in Utah, and one hand in New Mexico and one in Colorado. This is the only place in the United States that you can do this. You can be in four states at the same time. It is where four states meet.

I said that to say this. Here, where these four angels are standing on the four corners of the earth means they are standing where each direction begins: east, west, north, and south. It is where east meets west and where north meets south; right in the Middle East. It is where time began, and it is where time will end.

These four angels are standing on the four corners of the earth holding back the four winds so that they can not blow upon the earth and start the great battle of Armageddon.

We can generalize these four winds which signify world conditions. They have always been. You can always generalize them in religious powers, military powers, economical powers, and political powers. These are the four winds that these angels are holding back to keep from blowing upon the earth until God has sealed 144,000 Jews.

Verse 2: *"And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,"*

Verse 3: *"Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads."*

If the earth is round and you leave Jerusalem going westward and you keep going,

then you will be coming into Jerusalem from the east. That's the way this angel of time has traveled through time with the Gospel; leaving Jerusalem he went westward, until he has gone around the world with the Gospel. That's why he is ascending from the east bringing the Gospel to Jerusalem.

The four angels are holding the four winds back, and the way John saw it, it was as though they were about to let these winds blow upon the earth and bring the world to chaos, to Armageddon. But God says not to let the winds blow; that it's not time for them to blow. There has got to be time for the Gospel to be preached in Israel.

One angel was flying through the heaven and he was saying not to hurt the sea and the land, but to hold back these world conditions. Why? Hold back the world conditions until "we," the two prophets of Revelation chapter 11, have sealed in 144,000 of the children of Israel. **As this angel of time brings the Gospel back into Jerusalem, the time of the Gentiles will be fulfilled.** The main impact of the Gospel will be in Jerusalem.

When the angel flew over Germany the main impact of the Gospel was in Germany. When the angel flew over England the main impact of the Gospel was in England. The angel with the Gospel, the angel with the seal of the Living God, has already flown across the United States of America. America will never shake under the power of a mighty revival like it has at one time. What's left is the perfecting of the saints, Christ being formed in the Bride, and the Word building you up into Jesus Christ. The day of world shaking revivals are over with as far as the church world receiving anything.

There was never another time after the days of Martin Luther where Germany rocked under a revival. Since the days of John Wesley there hasn't been a time that God visited England in a nation shaking revival. **God's prophet and messenger for this age, William Branham, predicted in 1957 in the city of Chicago that that would be the year that America would accept the Gospel or reject it, and since 1957 she has been on the slide board. She has been going down and will never rise again in another revival. This nation is finished as far as having a "nation shaking revival," it won't happen again.**

You think the women are dressing bad, the men are acting badly, and in the cities it's not even safe for the old folks to sit in the park anymore; sin is rampant in the land and it's going to get worse and worse as every demon is turned loose and comes out on the scene. When the effect of the Gospel leaves a nation, demons move in and take over. The next place that the Gospel is to have an impact is in the city of Jerusalem.

The Bible says in Romans 11:25 that, *"blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fullness of the Gentiles be come in."* (or until the time of the Gentiles is finished.)

When God begins to fulfill this seventh chapter of Revelation, Gentile days are finished. When Israel was made a nation it signified the end of the Gentile age was near; not that it came to an end that day, but the Bible says this generation wouldn't pass away until all these things be fulfilled.

When Hitler, Eichmann, and others killed about six million Jews, it was said that these would have to wait just a little season until their fellowservants would be killed as they

were. That little season will not over span a generation, because the generation that sees Israel come into her homeland will not pass away until the Lord comes, until all be fulfilled.

John looked and saw this angel ascend from the East with the seal of the Living God, with the Gospel for Israel. (Watch who he seals.) This angel comes forth and says to hurt not the earth, sea, nor trees until we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads. It's not that he has got a rubber stamp and is stamping them in the forehead, but under the message of the two prophets of Revelation 11, they'll get a revelation in their spiritual mind of who Jesus is.

Verse 4: *"And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel."*

Do you see who it is? It's the Gospel going to Israel. It has nothing to do with Gentiles at all; that is over with. If you could open your spiritual eyes and look today you could see that it is almost over with now. Here comes two prophets sealing the 144,000..., 12,000 out of every tribe.

Verse 5: *"Of the tribe of Juda were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand."*

Verse 6: *"Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nephthalim were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelve thousand."*

Verse 7: *"Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelve thousand."*

Verse 8: *"Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand."*

There were 144,000 sealed out of the twelve tribes of Israel. Where are they? They have gathered back to the homeland. That's why God had Hitler turned loose and let him hate the Jews. He ran them back to the homeland to have them there, because this angel was coming from the West Coast of the USA, going back into Jerusalem, and those 144,000 had to be in Israel when this angel with the Gospel arrives to seal them with the Seal of God as they accept Christ.

When are those 144,000 sealed? They are sealed in the first half of the 70th week of Daniel, because they go warn the world in the second half of that week not to bow down to these Babylonian systems. When they receive their sealing they go to every nation where they came from to warn the world; and they preach the everlasting Gospel as is recorded in Revelation 14 and 18.

These 144,000 are sealed out by the message of two prophets, which are two men with the spirit of Moses and Elijah, and they will stand there in the streets of Jerusalem prophesying.

Now, John sees another number. He knew who the 144,000 were, because he was a Jew himself. He didn't ask about them. He didn't have much to say about them. Then he saw another multitude in verse nine.

Verse 9: *"After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;"*

Notice that John's vision swings back into a heavenly realm and he is seeing a great number before the throne. Notice what they are clothed with, for it is important. Do they have on pure linen, clean and white, like the Bride? No. They have on white robes, just ordinary white material, but the Bride of Jesus Christ is clothed in fine linen which is God's own righteousness. (Revelation 19:7-8) So these are not the Bride; they are tribulation saints.

This great multitude that stood before the throne are none other than the foolish virgins of Matthew 25, and the saints of God that are still in Babylon at the middle of the 70th week of Daniel when the pope breaks his covenant and the great tribulation begins, and are called by the 144,000 Jewish preachers.

May we now separate the foolish virgins from the "still sleeping" denominational saints just long enough to give them identity, and then put them back before the throne as one group, namely tribulation saints.

We will deal first with the foolish virgins of Matthew 25 which come knocking after the door is shut; without the Word for this hour they can't go in the Rapture. Then they begin to try to get the Word; and while they are actually in the process of trying to get the Word, (Matthew 25:10), the Rapture takes place and they are left here on earth. (All the while, while this is going on, the *denominational Christians* are still sound asleep in their denominational churches, but they will come out under the message of the 144,000 in the last 3 ½ years of Daniel's 70th week.) But these foolish virgins will wake up at the beginning of the 70th week of Daniel to the sad fact that the Rapture that they had hoped to be in has already taken place, and they are left on earth. (Matthew 25:11)

No doubt these foolish virgins of Matthew 25 will be a witness against the false church systems of this world in the first part of Daniel's 70th week; while two prophets appear in Israel to call out 144,000 Jews to be a witness against Babylon in the last 3 ½ years of the week. The foolish virgins are part of that great multitude that stood before the throne of God. Also denominational Christians that the 144,000 will shake out of denominations in the last 3 ½ years of the week, and together they will make up the tribulation saints that stood before the throne, and saints of other periods could also be represented as well. Only God knows the total representation here. The message the 144,000 preach is explained in the fourteenth and eighteenth chapters of this book.

Also killed along with these tribulation saints will be many Jews that don't know Jesus Christ, but they stand for the Word that was given to them in the Old Testament by Moses. The antichrist kills these Jews for **the Word of God**, not the testimony of Jesus. All these will be given white robes. Together, the saints and the martyred Jews stand on the sea of glass in chapter 15 of this book.

Verse 10: *"And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb."*

Verse 11: *"And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,"*

Verse 12: *"Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen."*

Verse 10, shows these saints giving all the glory to God for their salvation as they

cried praises to God with one voice.

Verses 11, and 12, show everything in heaven worshipping God as this great multitude in verse nine stood before the throne redeemed. They had given their lives for the Word, and now they were in heaven clothed in white robes. The angels, the elders, and the four beasts fell on their faces and worshipped God as they saw this great multitude that was saved.

As John stood there and watched this heavenly scene, one of the elders began to explain to John what this meant, just as I have explained it to you, the reader.

Verse 13: *"And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they?"*

Verse 14: *"And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb."*

They came out of great tribulation, and they had to wash their robes. **These are they that stand on the sea of glass that's burning with fire in the fifteenth chapter of Revelation.** They came into the tribulation period because they failed to hear God's apostles, prophets, evangelists, pastors, and teachers that He had raised up to bring the Bride to perfection. The Word is going to perfect a number of people and those that won't be perfected by it will go into tribulation. There's not any other place for them. They'll have to give their lives for the Gospel of Jesus Christ in that great tribulation period. I'm speaking of those that's been born again, but fail to make the Rapture.

Verse 15: *"Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve Him day and night in His temple: and He that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them."*

Verse 16: *"They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat."*

Verse 17: *"For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes."*

What does it signify when it says, *"they shall hunger no more?"* They had been hungry. They couldn't buy nor sell, because they refused the mark of the beast. These saw the revelation on it too late. They saw what the beast was after the Rapture took place. Therefore, they wouldn't take the mark of the beast and, no doubt, they had to go hungry. Many of them might even starve to death, because they won't take the mark of the beast or worship his image.

Verses 15, 16, and 17 also show these tribulation **saints will be part of the city of God when the new heaven and new earth come into being.** This is explained in chapters 21 and 22. Amen.

REVELATION CHAPTER EIGHT

Verse 1: *"And when He had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour."* The first verse of this chapter deals with the opening of the seventh seal. As we studied the seals, we found that every time a seal was opened that something was said or something was written, but when this seventh seal is opened, there isn't a thing written or a thing said. Why? Because the whole book is opened, and that Mighty Angel comes down in Revelation chapter 10 with the opened book in His hand. We'll get more on this verse in the tenth chapter.

Before one trumpet can sound, the seven church ages, the seven seals, and the seven thunders, which are the revelation of the seven seals are fully made known to the Church; because, here, the seven angels are back before the throne.

Verse 2: *"And I saw the seven angels which stood before God; and to them were given seven trumpets."*

Do you see this transition? To them were given seven trumpets. This is a change over period. They have already done various other jobs, and now they are given seven trumpets to blow; and when they blow them there will be something take place in the earth. **These are the same seven angels that had the church ages, the seals, and they are the seven thunders which utter their voices through the voice of the seventh church age messenger to make known the revelation of the seven seals.** That's why the church ages, the seals, and the thunders will all have taken place before even one trumpet sounds. **It's the same seven spiritual angels.** They have the vials also.

Verse 3: *"And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne."*

Verse 4: *"And the smoke of the incense, which came with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God out of the angel's hand."*

Verse 5: *"And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voices, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake."*

Verse 6: *"And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound."*

Those verses means that these seven spiritual angels who are the thunders of Revelation, chapter ten, are ready to sound the trumpets. This is a transitional period, from God dealing with the Gentile Bride to dealing with the nation of Israel again. This is taking place in heaven, but it is a time period in earth. God is getting ready to turn and, again, begin to deal with Israel. Do you see this transition? This is the period of time between the opening of the seventh seal, and before even one trumpet sounds. The temple was just as it was in Old Testament worship when they offered the incense; but, here, it was the prayers of the saints they offered.

The angel in verse 5 took a censer full of fire from the altar and cast it into the earth. What does that mean? It's the closing out of an age and getting ready, or making preparations, to start something else. This was getting the heavenly realm ready for the sounding of the trumpets. This all takes place in a short period of time.

These seven trumpets are another work of these angels, which means that they have already uttered their voices as thunders to the Bride. What it amounts to is that those seven thunders have to be the voices of "those seven" spiritual angels bringing the results of what had been done through the seven church ages and restoring God's knowledge, God's Word, and the power of Christ to earth. What it will be is Christ in the earth, just like He was in the Book of Acts. So after the thunders have uttered, the first angel picks up a trumpet and blows.

Verse 7: *"The first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth: and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up."*

When these trumpets sound there is something that takes place in the spiritual realm that John saw; but the earth receives the results of it. Watch the results of what John saw. It says, *"and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up."* That's what will happen in the earth, but people will not see the first part of this trumpet—the fire, hail, and blood falling out of the sky. John saw this in the Spirit. The results of it in the earth were that the third part of the trees and the grass were burnt up. That *third part* means that it's in the Middle Eastern part of the world. These trumpets are God's warning judgment to Israel.

By this time the 70th week of Daniel has already begun. Two prophets stand in Israel and they will be men with the spirits of Moses and Elijah on them, as their work reveals them to Israel. The trumpets that sound in the first part of Daniel's 70th week will be the message of Moses and Elijah. The first part of the week is not tribulation, but there will be a time of drought in Israel like hasn't been since the days of Elijah. For he will shut the heavens and there will be no rain fall from heaven in and around Jerusalem. Also, Moses will stand and turn the sea to blood—all in the first part of the week.

Micah 7:15-16 shows how God will deal with Israel in the last day. It says, *"According to the days of thy coming out of the land of Egypt will I shew unto him marvellous things. The nations shall see and be confounded at all their might: they shall lay their hand upon their mouth, their ears shall be deaf."*

We are so used to living in a push-button world where everything is automatic that

it's hard for the Gentile nations to understand how that God uses nature sometimes, and when these nations see it, they will be confounded and will say, "What in the world is going on?" When Moses turns the sea into blood, those nations will try to figure it out scientifically; but the Bible says they will be confounded.

Micah 7:17 says, *"They shall lick the dust like a serpent, they shall move out of their holes like worms of the earth: they shall be afraid of the Lord our God, and shall fear because of thee."*

If we want to see what God is going to do in Israel in the first 3 ½ years of the 70th week of Daniel, we can get a glimpse by looking back into Egypt. As He dealt with them when He led them out of Egypt, so will He deal with them in the last day. Did not Moses smite the earth with all kinds of plagues?

The first trumpet causes the third part of the trees and the grass to be burnt up. It's going to be applied in an earthly realm. There will be severe drought like the world has not seen since the days of the original Elijah. It's God's warning to Israel, saying wake-up and seek God.

Now, Israel is growing an abundance of oranges, grapefruits, etc. They have more than they need, so they are exporting them, but there is going to be a drought. When the nation of Israel signs a covenant with the pope and goes along with the antichrist, God is going to show His disapproval on that. That prophet, Elijah, is going to stand right there in Israel and smite the earth and speak the Word of God, the word of judgment, and say, "Let there be no rain fall until I call for it." The heavens will be shut up, the third part will, in and around the Middle East will dry up, and those nations are going to see it. It's going to be so dry that the leaves on the trees are going to parch and all the pastures will dry up.

Let's read a few verses in Joel, and then we'll go to Revelation 11 to show you that this doesn't happen two times, one in Revelation 8 and one in Revelation 11; it is the same in both chapters. It only happens once; and the prophets prophesying is the result of the trumpets sounding. In the Spirit there is an angel sounding a trumpet.

Joel 1:15-17 says, *"Alas for the day! For the day of the Lord is at hand, and as a destruction from the Almighty shall it come. Is not the meat cut off before our eyes, yea, joy and gladness from the house of our God? The seed is rotten under their clods, the garners are laid desolate, the barns are broken down; for the corn is withered."* (because it hasn't rained according to Elijah's prophecy.)

Two prophets try to warn the nation of Israel and there is still mercy as long as these two prophets stand there, but those political Jews will make a covenant with the antichrist, and God doesn't like it. He will "cut the water off" and it won't rain a drop, to fulfill the Word of God.

Here's what happens to the fields: the seed will rot in the fields and the garners will be laid desolate. They're not desolate now; they're bursting because they are so full. Israel is trying to export more and more and sell to other nations. Why? The land is producing, the desert is blossoming forth, and they can't do anything with all they're producing. God is smiling upon Israel today, but watch when this trumpet sounds. The fields all dry up and the corn withers.

Joel 1:18 says, *"How do the beast groan! The herds of cattle are perplexed, because they have*

no pasture; yea, the flocks of sheep are made desolate." Why is this? The angel has blown a trumpet and Elijah has said, "Let there be no rain," and everything in Israel dries up. Even the cattle have no green pasture. Joel 1:19—*"O Lord, to thee will I cry: for the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness, and the flame hath burned all the trees of the field."* This says that fire has devoured the pastures of the wilderness. It doesn't mean that someone threw a match and it burned all the pastures up. It is a drought, severe drought, like the world has not known since the time of Elijah.

When it says that the third part of the trees and green grass is burnt up, it means there is a great time of drought, 3 ½ years, and the pastures are burnt up. Joel calls it a fire burning up the fields and flames devouring the pastures, but it is not a literal flame; it is the flame of severe drought. There will be no rain, and the pastures will just wither away. It's God's judgment during that time.

Joel 1:20 says, *"The beasts of the field cry also unto thee: for the rivers of waters are dried up, and the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness."* In the days of Elijah, did not the brook dry up where Elijah was staying? There was a famine in that day and the water became scarce. It will be a rough time, but there is still mercy; for there are two prophets on the scene. God always sends a warning before He sends the judgment. This is not judgment without mercy; this is a warning judgment.

In the Book of Micah it said that He would deal with them like He did when He brought them out of Egypt.

Let's read in the eleventh chapter of Revelation to show you this is the same thing. It deals with it on a greater scale of clarity.

Revelation 11:3 says, *"And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth."* This is exactly 3 ½ years.

Watch what else they do. Revelation 11:6 says, *"These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will."* This is the 3 ½ years of drought that we've been reading about. This will be the spirit of Elijah coming back on another man and he'll say, "Let there be no rain till I call for it." And there will be no rain, the pastures will wither away, the seed will rot under the clod, etc. There will be severe drought in the land of Israel. The third part of the trees and the grass will be burnt up.

Who turned the water to blood in Bible days? Moses. He turned the water to blood in the land of Egypt. Who will these two prophets be? Moses and Elijah.

The rest of this verse says, *"And to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will."* They not only shut the heavens, they not only turn the water to blood, but they smite the earth as often as they will.

What did Moses do in the land of Egypt? He not only turned the water to blood, but he called for fleas and the fleas came. He also called for darkness and there was darkness on the land for three days. As God dealt with Israel when He was bringing them out of Egypt, so will He deal with them in the last day.

Notice, these are the same seven angels, and they are now blowing the trumpets. It's to call judgment, to warn Israel and say, "You've listened to the beast, and now you'd

better take heed, you'd better line up and listen to the prophets." This is the ministry of the two prophets.

In the heavenly realm here, an angel is blowing a trumpet; but in the earthly realm two prophets stand there prophesying.

Do you see the first trumpet? The first trumpet is the drought. It's the message of Elijah, the prophet, closing the heaven that it rain not. That's trumpet number one. Let's sound trumpet number two.

Verse 8: *"And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea became blood;"*

Verse 9: *"And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed."*

The Mediterranean Sea, and waters around Israel will be the attraction of the whole world. It will be on the newscast, on television, etc. "Something is taking place in Israel, the sea has become blood."

The people in Israel won't look up and see a big mountain on fire fall into the sea, but they will see a man, Moses, stand there and say, "If you don't believe I'm the prophet that God has raised up, then the Sea is going to turn into blood." He'll speak the Word and turn the whole Mediterranean Sea into blood, that being the third part of the sea. Don't get your eyes on the Pacific, the Atlantic, or the Indian Oceans. It will be in the Mediterranean Sea area.

Before all these nations around the Mediterranean Sea can see Israel, they have to look across that sea. The Bible says that they'll crawl out of their holes like worms. They'll say, "What in the world is going on?" It's two prophets that God has in Israel; that's what's going on. It's God visiting Israel to bring the Word to pass again in the last day.

When the 144,000 see the sea turn to blood, and see that no rain is coming, they'll believe the two prophets. There will be 144,000 sealed out to go preach the Everlasting Gospel of the fourteenth chapter of Revelation. There will be no mountain on fire fall into the sea when this angel sounds. **That's just God's way of hiding the Word until He gets ready to reveal it.**

The first trumpet is drought in the land of Israel as Elijah, the prophet, spoke the Word. The second trumpet is Moses turning the Sea to blood. Let's go on to the third trumpet.

Verse 10: *"And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters;"*

Verse 11: *"And the name of the star is called Wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter."*

Something will happen, and God will cause something to disturb the rivers and streams in Israel and around the Middle Eastern countries; it will become so bitter that men can't drink it.

People won't see a star fall, but they'll look at the waters. The water will change color and begin to get bitter so that they can't drink it. What will it be? It'll be two prophets smiting the water. They will speak the word of judgment and say, "Let every river in Israel become bitter so that men can't drink the water, because you've rejected God's

Word.” This takes place by the words of the prophets. In the spiritual realm an angel comes out and blows a trumpet.

Now, what did Moses do down in the land of Egypt? Moses called for darkness in the land of Egypt and it was so dark that it was as though they could feel the darkness. Watch when this fourth trumpet sounds.

Verse 12: *“And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.”*

Why was this only the third part of these? Because it affects in and around the Middle Eastern nations that’s around Israel, just like down in Egypt. God said, as He dealt with them when He was bringing them out of Egypt, so would He deal with them in the last day. There was darkness in the land of Egypt, and there’ll be darkness in Israel. Now, as you will see, there’s nothing left but judgment. This brings us to about the middle of the 70th week.

When this fourth angel sounds, God flips the lights off for a little while, showing Israel that it is going to get dark and that there is coming a time when demons are going to come out. **This is God’s last warning to Israel.**

These first four trumpets are warning Israel to accept God’s way and to reject the antichrist. By this time, 3 ½ years have passed, and it’s about the middle of the week. Then an angel comes flying through heaven to announce the three woes that are to take place when the fifth trumpet sounds.

Verse 13: *“And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabitants of the earth by reason of **the other voices** of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound!”* (These are the same angels that utter their voices in the tenth chapter, verse four of Revelation).

Now, there are three woes here; this is at the middle of the week. I want to show you what these three woes are.

Woe number one is recorded in Revelation 9:1-12. The bottomless pit is opened and all the demons come out to torment men, and they’ll say they would be better off to be dead.

The *second woe* is recorded in Revelation 11:7-14, and is the antichrist killing God’s two prophets. That stops the mercy of God and the voice of God. There is no more mercy of this type. There is nothing but great tribulation. This is the time of Jacob’s trouble where there will be great tribulation.

The *third woe* is in Revelation 12:7-17. The dragon is cast out of the heavenly realm, meaning that all the powers of satan, the devil himself, comes and is incarnated in the pope. He persecutes Israel, that woman of Revelation chapter 12, and he slays those tribulation saints. Satan himself will be turned loose on human flesh. He’ll go forth and persecute the seed of that woman and those who keep the commandments of God and have the testimony of Jesus.

Do you see the woes? The angel flies through and says that mercy is over, and says, *“Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabitants of the earth.”* This announcement of the three woes is made between the fourth and fifth trumpets; although, the woes don’t happen until the

fifth trumpet sounds. **All three woes are loosed by the fifth trumpet and the results of them continues on under the sixth and seventh trumpets.** As the sixth and seventh trumpets sound in the last part of the week, the severity of this condition that the three woes start just gets worse and worse. That's why the last three trumpets are mentioned at the announcement of the three woes. Again, all three woes happen under the fifth trumpet, and that's right at the middle of the 70th week of Daniel.

In conclusion, the *first trumpet* is Elijah closing the heavens that it rain not. The *second trumpet* is Moses turning the water to blood. The *third trumpet* is the water in the rivers becoming so bitter men die from drinking of it. The *fourth trumpet* is God cutting the lights off for a third part of the day. It all takes place in Israel. Then before the fifth angel sounds, an angel flies through heaven and announces the three woes that are to happen when the fifth angel sounds his trumpet at the middle of the week.

This eighth chapter is the message of the two prophets and four of the angels sounding forth their trumpets. The first part of this chapter is a little transition period after the Bride gets ready for the Rapture, and before the trumpets start sounding to Israel, as verses three through six indicate. Amen.

REVELATION CHAPTER NINE

After four trumpets sound in chapter 8, the angel flies through and says, *"Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabitants of the earth."* That brings us to the ninth chapter, which records two trumpets, the fifth and sixth. The fifth trumpet sounds at the middle of the week. That's when the pope breaks the covenant and the two prophets are killed.

Don't miss the time. This is at the middle of the week. All of God's warnings have been ignored and so He opens the bottomless pit and lets the demons come out upon the earth which is the first woe.

Verse 1: *"And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit."*

Verse 2: *"And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit."*

No one will see a star fall from heaven. The bottomless pit represents the presence of satan, where demons are kept in check till God gets ready to turn them loose. If you were in a pit in the heart of the earth, either way you'd go, there would be no bottom to it. For when you got to the surface of the earth, it would be open space. That's the pit with no bottom.

That will be a dark time at the middle of that week. When the bottomless pit is opened, and it's said to satan, the devil, *"They've rejected me. They've rejected the Word. Go on out there."* In the spiritual realm John saw it as someone who came and opened the pit. There is no certain place on earth where there is a pit with a lid on it that has all the demons shut up in it. John had to see it this way in order to get it written down so we could glean from it God's interpretation. This is all a spiritual thing. Actually, in many ways the devil is beginning to have more and more authority in the earth today. John saw this as an angel that came and opened a pit and a big black smoke just boiled up. The smoke was so black that it covered the sun. Then, out of the smoke began to come locusts. Don't forget, that this is a vision; it's spiritual.

Verse 3: *"And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given*

power, as the scorpions of the earth have power."

These same demons that are under the fifth trumpet are the same ones that are under the sixth trumpet. But under the fifth trumpet they are given power like a scorpion. A scorpion's sting hurts, but usually they don't cause any serious damage. They just make you feel miserable. It's something to aggravate and to torment humanity.

Under the fifth trumpet they are not to kill anybody, but they are just to torment and make mankind just as miserable as God allows them. That's the purpose of these demons; because the world has rejected God's warning. So God allows the bottomless pit to be opened and says, "There they are, devils; go ahead. Don't kill them, but just torment them. They've rejected me. They've rejected the Word. They've rejected mercy. So just torment them." That's what God says to these demons. John saw it as opening a pit and letting smoke out of it.

Verse 4: *"And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads."*

Verse 5: *"And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man."*

In the Middle East there are times when they have plagues of locusts and they completely strip plants, bushes, etc. That's the way these demons will do people in that hour. **They will strip them of all their mental reasoning.** They'll strip them of anything reasonable and Godly, and they will be just miserable creatures.

We talk about all the dope and nonsense that's going on today, but we haven't seen anything yet. That's just those demons flexing their muscles a little bit, but one of these days God is going to say, "Devils, there they are," and humanity is going to be like those plants are in the Middle East when they have a plague of locusts. The demons are going to crawl all over them and strip them of everything they've got. It's going to be a miserable time. **You talk about hell on earth, and that's what it's going to be when these demons are loosed on mankind.**

Notice, they won't hurt green things. What does that tell us? It tells us that they are not natural locusts, because natural locusts eat the leaves off trees, etc. This shows the spiritual demons that are sent to torment those that have rejected God's Word. They can't even hurt those that have the seal of God.

The word "*torment(ed)*" is in verse five, three times. Do you see what these demons are for, now? They are to torment mankind. There is a certain specific time that God says to torment them *for a period of time*, but don't kill them. These spiritual scorpions are just stinging them in the spirit. People can't feel it with their natural flesh, but sometimes they will scream and pull their hair out. It's demons tormenting them. We've only seen a little bit of it, for God is holding them back, but they are still flexing their muscles.

There are demons today. Many people are demon possessed. Many people are actually tormented to death today. You can ask them, "What's wrong?" And they'll

say, "I don't know," but that is only a little thing to what it will be when the cap is pulled off the bottomless pit.

Verse 6: *"And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them."*

I heard a Pentecostal preacher say one time that there was coming a day when you couldn't die. He said that if you cut a man's head off, he would keep on living; or that you could shoot him full of holes and he'll just keep on living. He said that the Bible said they would seek death and death would flee, that death would take a vacation, and they can't even die. He should have been plowing instead of preaching. This doesn't mean *that* at all. It shows that these demons are not given to kill. Many people will be tormented in that hour, and they'll say that it would be better to be dead, and will want the Lord to just let them die. There will be rape, murder, and anarchy all over the world. **It will be absolutely hell on earth and people will say that it would have been better not to have been born than to have to live in this mess.** These demons are not given to kill men.

Yes, there will be murders in that hour, but the primary job of these demons won't be to kill anybody; it's going to be to torment them and make them miserable.

Verse 7: *"And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battle; and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men."*

This says that the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battle. This comes forth later on as they become military demons, as we'll get to later in this chapter under the sixth trumpet.

Verse 8: *"And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions."*

This eighth verse literally shows the picture you see when you look out on the street today and see these long-haired boys. Young girls are selling themselves out to the devil, too, but the long hair on boys shows rebellion.

What we see today is only a preview. The real thing doesn't come until the two prophets are killed at the middle of the week. Can you see why the Bible says there will be a time of trouble and it will spread until it covers the whole earth.

Can you even mentally grasp a little bit of what it's going to be like when God's mercy is lifted off this earth and He turns devils loose? Spiritually you may think that you've had a hard time and been feeling miserable. You may think that you've had some mental oppression, but you're on a sunny street picnic when compared with this. Wait till these demons are turned loose. Christians and all feel the pressure of the day that we're living in, but right now the Holy Ghost is withholding this power. But God is going to say, "Open the pit; open the lid, and let the demons out." It says they also had teeth like lions; that's the military part under the sixth trumpet.

Verse 9: *"And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle."* (This shows that they are getting ready for another play under the sixth trumpet.)

Verse 10: *"And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power was to hurt men five months."*

What was in their tails? A scorpion sting. I want you to get that because under the

sixth trumpet they have tails that are like serpents, and have heads, and with them they do hurt; they kill. Under the fifth trumpet it's not given to them to kill, but to hurt. **And that scorpion sting is a spiritual sting to the soul of mankind that dwells here on earth after the Rapture takes place.** Remember, they are not to kill, but to hurt them. How? Spiritually. And there will be physical hurt in this hour, but the primary job of these demons is not to kill. John is making it clear that it's to torment men, to make them miserable, to hurt them, but not to kill them. There is very little restraining power on them. God says not to kill them, but just to make them miserable and to hurt them.

Verse 11: *"And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon."*

The name of this angel shows the working of these demons. "Apollyon" means to destroy. You may think you'll have a safe home, but there will be people that just roam the streets, and their one aim is to destroy, to make miserable, and to torment humanity. Satan will use fallen mankind and the youth of this day that have sold themselves out to the devil. You won't be safe in your living room watching television, because they'll be bent on destroying. That's what the name means, to destroy.

Verse 12: *"One woe is past; and, behold, there come two woes more hereafter."*

There are three of these woes. These three woes take place in a matter of months at the middle of the week and at the sounding of the fifth trumpet.

Verse 13: *"And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God,"*

Verse 14: *"Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates."*

Verse 15: *"And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men."*

Under the fifth trumpet these demons are not to kill, but here these same demons are told to kill people, to slay the third part of men.

What we see when this sixth angel sounds is not four angels bound with chains, but it is four angels in charge of holding back these powers, that they don't bring the world to Armageddon till the servants of God are sealed. **Here, the 144,000 have been sealed, the two prophets are killed, and God turns loose hell on earth.**

At this time, God turns loose these four winds: religious winds, military winds, economic winds, and political winds. This sixth trumpet produces the condition that the sixth vial of Revelation 16 speaks of, where it says that three unclean spirits like frogs came out of the mouth of the dragon, the beast, and false prophet--showing how these demons went into different sections of society to bring the world to Armageddon at the end of the week.

God tells the demons that they have tormented men until He is satisfied with that, and for them to go and be military demons to bring the world to Armageddon. This time He tells them not to just torment them but to kill them, to kill at least the third part. When Armageddon takes place, it says that blood will run up to the horses' bridles. It doesn't necessarily mean that horses will be there, but there will be that much blood shed.

Verse 16: *"And the number of the army of the horsemen were two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them."*

Verse 17: *"And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone: and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths issued fire and smoke and brimstone."* (These are the same demons under the fifth trumpet, but they are just doing a different work.)

Verse 18: *"By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths."*

Do you see the difference? Under the fifth trumpet they were not to kill, but under the sixth trumpet they *are* to kill. The fifth trumpet was to torment men, but under the sixth trumpet they are to bring the world to Armageddon, to kill. There will be a slaughter, and two hundred million men will die in the Holy Land in the Battle of Armageddon. These demons go forth to gather them in. Remember that this is a vision, but in actuality there will be great trouble in the Holy Land.

Verse 19: *"For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails were like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt."*

The same demons in the fifth trumpet were like unto scorpions with stings, and they were only to torment. Here, instead of having scorpion stings in their tails, they have serpent heads and with them they bite to kill and destroy. It's a change over; and God's wrath and judgment begins to be poured out in a greater measure. **He begins to bring the world into a situation to get it into the Battle of Armageddon.** You talk about killing and murders, these demons are to kill the third part of humanity on earth. The same demons that were told to torment are now told to go kill.

Would you rather be stung with a scorpion or bit with a poisonous snake? This was a vision. John saw horses with a tail like a big snake that was to bite and kill people. **That was a vision, but the interpretation is: it is demons. At first it began to be pressure like is coming upon the world today, demon pressure, powers, that just keep pressing life out until finally they say it would be better to be dead than alive,** but this sixth trumpet sounds and they begin to kill and bring men to the Battle of Armageddon.

Verse 20: *"And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk:"*

Verse 21: *"Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts."*

Notice that it says "murders," plural. It will begin to be a murderous time and no one will be safe in any house. You'd have to have an army to guard your house to be safe in that hour.

This last verse shows the moral breakdown, and we see it today with the fornication, etc. That also carries over into the spiritual fornication, too.

They repented not. Why? God has to draw you before you can repent. He said no man can come to me except the Spirit draws him. **God withdraws His Spirit and there is no repentance there.** There is hardly any repentance left in the world today. What

will it be when God's mercy is completely gone? No repentance. They won't repent of worshipping idols of gold and silver, or of their fornications and murders. They were glad they did it, because that is their nature. That is the nature of the devil, but we want the nature of Christ. Amen.

REVELATION CHAPTER TEN

The tenth chapter of the Book of Revelation is the happenings that begin to take place immediately after the Lamb breaks the seventh seal and comes to earth as the Mighty Angel. Reading again Revelation, chapter eight, verse one - *"And when He had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour."* The breaking of this seventh seal finishes another job of these seven angels. Now as they have come to earth with Christ, they utter their voices revealing the seven seals which have been previously opened in heaven prior to Christ's descent back to earth. These spiritual angels utters their voices through the voice of the seventh church age messenger (William Marion Branham). This is the sounding of the seven thunders that John was told not to write..., and clears up the "mystery of God," in Revelation, chapter 10:7. This mystery is the route that the Church took as it began to fall from its "first love." This takes place **only** after the little book that has been previously opened in heaven and brought down to earth by Christ Himself, as the Mighty Angel of Revelation, chapter 10:1.

I want to deal with this chapter in a different manner than any of the other chapters, because of the nature of the happenings that are recorded here. I want to give you an explanation of the overall picture before we approach the scripture. Then as we read the scripture it will become very clear what John saw, and we can see that it's Christ in His Church at the end-time.

As we studied the seals in the sixth chapter, we saw a scroll rolled up that had seven pieces of tape (or seals) around it. The scroll could not be opened as long as there was still one piece of tape left on it.

Each one of those first six seals that were opened in chapter six represented, amongst other things, a period of time. The seventh seal also represents a period of time. It represents the period of time that is pictured as being silent in heaven; but this period isn't silence in the earth, because it represents the fact that Christ comes to earth in an angelic form after the seven seals have been broken in heaven. This causes great joy in

the earth among the Bride, but silence in heaven because Her Bridegroom has come to get her prepared to go up in the Rapture. This all happens before the tribulation starts happening on the earth. Also, I want to place a special note right here: **In this chapter, we deal with the fact that Christ has come to earth. This is not in a bodily form. That man, Christ Jesus, is still sitting on the Father's throne while this chapter is being fulfilled. Just as Christ was in His Church in a spiritual form before the Church fell away from the Word, so is He back in His Bride as She gets back to the full revelation of the Word. But the "bodily Christ" sits on God's throne until the Rapture of His Bride, and all authority originates from there.**

Also, in this chapter there are three types of spiritual voices, and they are all subject to the Eternal Spirit. First, there's the voice of the Mighty Angel (Christ in angelic form) as He roars like a lion. Then, there are the voices of the seven (spiritual angels) thunders. Thirdly, there's the voice from heaven, which is the voice of the Eternal Spirit (God) which sounds through the bodily Christ Jesus that still sits in His Father's throne while this chapter is being fulfilled, even though Christ is here, but **only in angelic form**. Here is where some of God's saints think that Christ is no longer on the mercy seat, when this Mighty Angel comes to earth to fulfill this chapter. But Christ is still on the "mercy seat" while this chapter is being fulfilled.

Notice, it is very appropriate in this chapter to take a few moments for meditation on the seven Spirits of God that's spoken of in Revelation 1:4 and what they become to the Bride as they are assigned to their various jobs. **When John saw these seven angels for the first time, he saw them as seven Spirits not assigned to any certain job. Therefore they had no nature apart from Deity, but when they are given an assignment they take on a nature other than just Deity, showing an identity with the jobs they do.** For example, after the seven Spirits became the angels to the seven church ages, they are shown as seven lamps of fire burning before the throne. (Revelation 4:5) The seven lamp stands represent the seven church ages. Then, in Revelation chapter five, they take an identity of seven horns and seven eyes on the Lamb as He takes the book to open the seven seals. Then, in this chapter, the same seven angels are called **"thunders."** These are the same seven angels that are spoken of throughout the Book of Revelation. This is a very important key to understanding the Book of Revelation. It also helps us to know what time we are living in by knowing the various jobs that these angels do, and the time that each job is to be done. As the church ages are ending, the seals are **being opened in heaven**, and the uttering of the seven thunders are the "mysteries" that are to be cleared up to the Bride, through the seventh church age messenger. That is finished now, as the "thunders" revealed what happened in heaven as the seals were broke there. (Revelation, chapter 10:7)

Revelation 5:5-7 shows us a pictorial scene of the Lamb as He took the book out of the right hand of Him that sat upon the throne. Here, we see that the seven Spirits of God have become part of the Lamb by carrying out His work in the earth during the seven church ages, thus becoming part of the Lamb as seven eyes and horns.

Notice this, before the Church fell away from the Word in the early age, the Lamb was not seen having seven horns and seven eyes. He took on this identity during the

church ages as He filled the office of the High Priest, and made intercession for the sins of His fallen Church. While He was in the office of the High Priest, the seven angels faithfully carried out His work in the earth, thus becoming a part of the Lamb. This means that anyone who gets a true revelation of the Lamb of God here at the end-time, will have to have a revelation of the seven workings of the Lamb throughout the seven church ages. Yes, Christ worked through the seven angels, or the seven Spirits of God to reveal the Word for each age to that particular star messenger. Since the seven angels were under the command of Christ and faithfully obeyed Him, this qualified them to come back to earth with Christ. In this tenth chapter of Revelation, Christ brings the full revelation of Himself to earth for the final perfection of the saints. Brother Branham said, "The Holy Spirit sent down one of these messengers (angels) each night as he preached the seven seals." (This happened in 1963)

It is announced by the Mighty Angel that there is "time no more" of Christ having mercy on the wheat and tares growing together. The tares are now separated from the Bride of Christ, and that means there is no more intercessory work of that type for them; although, there's mercy for God's seed in other parts of His plan of redemption. The voices of these seven angels, or seven Spirits of God sound their thunderous voices together upon this arrival back to earth, to blend with the voice of Christ, to complete the plan of God for the Bride of Christ just before the Rapture. That clears up the mystery of the Mighty Angel that roars like a Lion and the voices of the seven thunders, or the seven spiritual angels. They are seen as part of the Lamb in the fifth chapter of Revelation. The One that's shown as a Lamb with the seven horns and seven eyes, is the One that took the book. He is shown in this tenth chapter on earth as the Mighty Angel with the book open **after all the seals have been opened in heaven**. The revelation of these seals are given to the seventh church age messenger, by seven angels that sounded. These seven angels uttered their voices through the seven church age messengers, showing the route the Church came through time, but here (in chapter ten), all seven utter through the seventh church age messenger to clear up the "mystery" of God.

May I reiterate that these seven angels through time, gave God's Word to the star (earthly messengers) in their particular time and areas, but at the end time, they all sound through the seventh church age messenger **again**. That cleared up the "mystery" of Revelation, 10:7. Notice, also in verse 11 of this chapter..., John, who is a type of the Bride and the ministry (he set a double type), is told that he must prophesy again before many peoples, nations, tongues, and kings. This shows that the end-time work of this ministry, **after the thunders have uttered** their voices in clearing up the seals, is a world wide witness.

In 1963, when God spoke to Brother William Branham concerning the seven seals, He told him in a vision to go west (he lived in Indiana) to meet the seven angels that had the seals. This he did. Then after he returned back to Indiana to preach the seven seals, each one of the seven angels revealed a seal unto him. The seventh spiritual angel that had the seventh seal meant more to Brother Branham than any of the other angels. When the seven angels came, **the seventh one flew straight to Brother Branham, who**

was the seventh church age messenger. This fulfilled a special part of the ministry of Brother Branham, because prior to this time God had told him that there would be three parts, or pulls, to his ministry. In order to differentiate between the pulls, God showed him a vision of a group of small birds, which represented the first pull. For the second pull he was shown a larger group of birds like doves. When God showed him what represented the third pull, he saw these seven angels of the Book of Revelation, and they uttered their voices right through the prophet, thus clearing up **all the** seven seals.

Under the first pull Brother Branham could take the people by the hand and tell them what was wrong with them; and many were healed as he prayed for them. Under the second pull he was able to discern their thoughts and tell people what was wrong, or what they wanted, without taking them by the hand. This greatly increased their faith and many were delivered from whatever was wrong with them. Under the third pull Brother Branham was able to speak the Word, and whatever he was inspired to say came to pass. This is the ministry that the seven angels represented. This is very important in this chapter, because the **same** seven angels that came to Bro. Branham are the same seven angels that are shown in this chapter. Under each of the three pulls the Word of God was preached, it just came greater with each pull.

THE REASON I'M BRINGING THIS IN ABOUT BROTHER BRANHAM'S MINISTRY IS THAT THIS THIRD PULL MINISTRY THAT WAS SHOWN BY THESE SEVEN ANGELS IS THE SAME TYPE MINISTRY THAT IS SHOWN IN THIS TENTH CHAPTER OF REVELATION, VERSES 8-11., ONLY NOW IT'S THE FIVE-FOLD MINISTRY OF EPHESIANS 4:11-16, THAT CARRIES THIS MINISTRY.

At this point, we must consider the fact that Brother Branham had the spirit of Elijah upon him, and that his ministry was not of the Ephesians 4:11 type ministry. **In the order of the five-fold ministry, a New Testament prophet is second to the apostle.** So in order to give Brother Branham his scriptural position, we must see him as the Elijah that's spoken of in Malachi 4:5-6 (fulfillment part B; John the Baptist fulfilled part A). That's to restore the Church back to the early Church setting. He was not sent to perfect the saints; that's for the five-fold ministry of Ephesians 4:11. That was not to be applicable until after the death of the prophet, Brother William Branham. If the New Testament ministry was set in order while Brother Branham was here, he would have been second in the ministry and being second, he could not have been the messenger to the age. But when we see he was a prophet in the Old Testament order; then we can place him in the scripture correctly. Now we can understand what God did by sending us Elijah the prophet, here at the end time.

THE NEW TESTAMENT ORDER of the ministry is first apostles, secondarily prophets, evangelists, pastors, and teachers; this is the divine order of the New Testament ministry.

In the Old Testament, God dealt much in the realm of using only one man at a time to bring His Word to the people. This accounts for the fact that, (though the New Testament ministry is a five-fold ministry and not a one man ministry like in the Old Testament), Brother Branham said many times that the Word comes only to a prophet, and that God only uses one man at a time. Without proper understanding

that would be completely contrary to the scripture. But with proper understanding of the scripture, and having an understanding that an element of the Old Testament ministry was manifested in Brother Branham, this lets us know he made those statements because he had the spirit of Elijah, an Old Testament prophet's spirit, on him. So since the spirit of Elijah was upon him, those statements, which would otherwise be contrary to the scripture, especially for one in the five-fold ministry to make. But now they actually magnify the scripture when spoken by, and applied to, Brother Branham, whose ministry was somewhat of an Old Testament type.

This brings us in time to the place, where God has begun to set in motion the New Testament ministry like the early church had. God let Brother Branham see enough about what would happen as the seals were being revealed, to let us know that Christ will be on earth working through His many membered Bride. This is to perfect Her for the Rapture.

Notice also, when the thunders uttered in John's day, he understood perfectly what was said and was about to write what they said, but was told not to write it. Instead, he was to seal it up with seven seals, but now thank God, the seals have been removed and the book has been opened here at the end time, but only to the Bride of Christ.

I want to deal further with this chapter by breaking it into four parts. Verses 1-4 is part one, and is the coming of Christ in an angelical form, and also shows the thunders uttering their voices. Verses 5 and 6 is part two, and deals with the pronouncement that *"time is no more"* for organized religion. Verse 7 is part three, and deals with the seventh church age messenger and what his message has accomplished. Verses 8-11 is part four, and deals with the message that is preached to the Bride that has been called out of denominationalism by the seventh church age messenger. Now may God help us as we read the scripture.

Part One

Verse 1: *"And I saw another Mighty Angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud: and a rainbow was upon His head, and His face was as it were the sun, and His feet as pillars of fire:"*

Verse 2: *"And He had in His hand a little book open: and He set His right foot upon the sea, and His left foot on the earth,"*

Verse 3: *"And cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when He had cried, seven thunders uttered their voices."*

Verse 4: *"And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not."*

This is a vision. John saw a big angel come down from heaven. In fact, the angel was so big in this visionary scene that the earth appeared smaller, because he put one foot on sea and one foot on earth; also notice, the little book is open in His right hand.

Actually, there isn't a literal book. John couldn't see what was in the mind of God, so God let him see a book in order to convey His thought to us. It's the understanding of

what the apostle Paul meant laid upon what he said. The **“meaning” is what was sealed, because we already had what was said (the written Word) before the seals and the book was opened. Now we have the understanding. The Mighty Angel (who is Spirit) can only bring a spiritual book, so it is the “understanding” that we see in the angel’s right hand. John had to see it as a literal book, as it would be impossible to see “understanding.”**

In the beginning of the Church, Paul could tell whose names were in the book of life by what they believed. This is recorded in Philippians 4:3. Paul said, *“My fellowlabourers, whose names are in the book of life.”* This shows that what you believe determines whether you are in God’s mind or not. In I Corinthians 1:10, Paul tells the Church to *“be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment.”* In other words, everyone will believe this same Gospel and follow the same revelation at the end-time, if their names are in the book of life, just as they followed what the apostle Paul taught. It has to be the same now.

The cloud, rainbow, face as the sun, and feet as pillars of fire, tells us who this is. It is Jesus Christ in a revelational, spiritual form coming to the earth before the Rapture takes place. **He is clothed with a cloud to keep those that are not ordained to see Him from seeing Him.** This is especially true in this last day when only the true Bride is to know what is going on spiritually. *“His face was as it were the sun,”* lets us know that even though He’s shrouded in a cloud, those that have a revelation can see Him clearly. It’s like it was in the days when Jesus walked here in His human body. **He spoke in parables to form a spiritual cloud to hide Himself from all but the elected;** but to Peter His face shown like the sun when he said, *“Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.”* Jesus knew that the only way Peter could have known this was for God to show him. Jesus was clothed with a spiritual cloud and only those with a God given revelation could know who He was or see *“His face as it were the sun.”* It’s the same thing today! Jesus said in Matthew 16:17-18 (paraphrasing) that flesh and blood hath not revealed the *“Face as it were the sun,”* but my Father which is in heaven has revealed it unto thee. Jesus said that *“upon this revelation”* I will build my Church and the gates of hell (unrevealed denominational churches) shall not prevail against it. Why? It is because the Bride has a revelation from God and nothing can keep her from doing the will of God.

One more thing on *“Clothed with a cloud”* and *“and His face was as it were the sun.”* His face shined as it were the sun more in the Book of Acts than it has any time since then; for many sick folks were healed as the shadow of Peter passed over them. (Acts 5:15) Also Acts 5:16 says, *“and they were healed every one.”* But in this last day Christ comes shrouded in a cloud, and is hid from the unrevealed..., but to the Bride His face *“shines as it were the sun.”* His face certainly *“shined as it were the sun,”* in the ministry of Bro. Branham.

This Mighty Angel has a rainbow upon His head, showing that He comes to earth with God’s New Covenant to be ministered by His five-fold ministry. That is why the rainbow is upon his head.

Now, the feet as pillars of fire: Pillars of fire show the presence of Christ in the earth.

Notice, verses 1-4 show Christ coming back to earth in an angelical form. Just as soon as He arrives He cries with a loud voice as when a Lion roareth. This lets us know that redemption is over in the "church age manner," and that He has come for His Bride.

Now, we get to the place where the revelation of the seven thunders is shown to be the revelation of the seven seals. **THE THUNDERS ARE THE SEVEN SPIRITUAL ANGELS THAT WORKED WITH CHRIST THROUGHOUT THE SEVEN CHURCH AGES.** So the mystery about the thunders is not who they are, that's very clear. The mystery is *what they said* when they uttered their spiritual voices through the earthly voice of the seventh church age messenger; and now we know it relates to the seven church ages that we have come through, and was cleared up by the seven thunders.

THE MIGHTY VOICE OF CHRIST AND THE VOICES OF THE SEVEN ASSISTING ANGELS MAKES CLEAR THE BOOK OF REVELATION BY REVEALING THE SEAVEN SEALS. That's why the ministry of Ephesians 4:11 is brought into divine order, as Christ is here to back up the Word that is spoken by the live ministry. This will also bring into fulfillment I Corinthians 1:10, all speaking the same thing, but John was told not to write what was said, but thank God it's revealed by the opening of the **seven seals.**

Part Two

The second part of this chapter is the Mighty Angel telling us that time is over for these denominational systems.

Verse 5: *"And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth lifted up His hand to heaven,"*

Verse 6: *"And sware by Him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer:"*

Revelation 2:18-23 deals with Jezebel which is the Catholic Church, the mother whore. The Bible says that she was given space to repent in, and she repented not. She committed fornication and daughters were born unto her. God said that He would kill her children (Protestant churches) with death. That's what verses 5 and 6 mean.

Read very prayerfully now, *"time no longer,"* is saying that there's no more mercy for the denominational systems as it was during the church ages, for Christ is on the outside in this last church age. **There is not a religious system upon the earth that has the blessing of God upon it in this hour.** The life of God was in many denominational systems in the church ages, and God allowed the wheat and tares to grow together as Matthew, chapter 13 tells us, but that day is definitely over as this chapter comes into fulfillment. Christ swears that "time is no longer," or that wheat and tares can grow together no longer. One translation reads that "time shall be delayed no longer." In other words, He's no longer dealing in that realm of Christianity. He's now perfecting His Bride, as all of them (the Bride) will be called out of organized religion as this time

period closes out.

After Christ, who is the anointed Word, leaves the denominational systems, they become the habitation of devils. By the middle of the 70th week of Daniel, devils will have completely taken over the whole church system, as Revelation chapter 18 shows us.

After God sent the seventh church age messenger and he preached the Word of God, the denominational churches rejected it, and turned it down. Then that Mighty Angel came right there with the seventh church age messenger, and raised his hand to heaven and said, "time is no more" for Catholicism and Protestantism. Therefore, it is safe to preach "Come out of her, my people." She's no good. She's filthy. She's fallen; this means all denominational systems. That's the meaning of verses 5 and 6, and is the second part of this chapter.

Part Three

Verse 7: *"But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to (or by) his servants the prophets."*

This is the third part of the tenth chapter. *"But in the days of the voice of,"* what does that tell us? In effect it's saying, "When the voice of the seventh angel was here." We could say, "In the days when the seventh angel sounded his voice from Jeffersonville, Indiana, U.S.A.," he took the Bible and by the help of the Holy Spirit and those seven spiritual angels, revealed the mystery of those seals. He took the Bible and showed us what the seven church ages were.

What is the mystery of God? The seventh angel cleared up the mystery that was spoken of by the servants, the prophets, which included the mysteries contained in the seven church ages. The voice of the seventh spiritual angel sounded through Brother Branham, the seventh earthly (star) angel, and showed him what the seals were. They were revealed, and were related to the seven church ages. Paul also had a "mystery" to reveal to the church in his day. That "mystery" had to do with the Gentiles being accepted into the Jewish church (Ephesians 3:1-9), and is a different "mystery" than that of Revelation, chapter 10:7. The Gentiles being included in the family of God along with the Jews was, **"Their Mystery,"** that Paul revealed. But the mystery in Revelation, chapter 10:7, was the route the church came through for seven church ages and that is **"Our Mystery."**

The Old Testament prophets that had spoken in the time of the Old Testament, indicated in several different places in the Old Testament that God would show mercy on the Gentiles. God knew that the Jews would reject Him and the natural branch would be cut off, and the Gentiles be grafted in and become fellow heirs and partakers of the Gospel. They spoke in a mystery, but Paul cleared up this mystery; just as the seventh angel cleared up the mystery of the church ages. **The sound of Brother**

William Branham's voice has made known those seven church age mysteries, as the seals were revealed. The prophet's voice has shown the route which the Church has taken from Pentecost up until now. This mystery spoken of in verse 7 has already been made known to the Bride of Christ, and is the same mystery that John wrote about in the first chapter of Revelation, verse twenty. Here, John is told about a mystery, a "single mystery," that had to do with the seven stars, the seven golden candlesticks and the seven churches that he saw. This is the mystery that was cleared up by the seventh church age messenger. Although God used him to reveal many other mysteries..., without a doubt, the single mystery that is spoken of in verse seven of this chapter, was what John saw as a single mystery, and has been made known to us by God's prophet messenger to this Laodicean age. Now, that is very clear to us.

Part Four

Now we go to the fourth part of this chapter. It's simply the message that was preached by the apostle Paul restored back again, with the understanding that was lost in the first church. Christ brings back what He meant and lays it on what was said, for His Bride through the five-fold ministry, as Christ has now given her apostolic leadership.

Verse 8: *"And the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, Go and take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea and upon the earth."*

Verse 9: *"And I went unto the angel, and said unto Him, Give me the little book. And He said unto me, Take it, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey."*

Verse 10: *"And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter."*

Verse 11: *"And He said unto me, Thou must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings."*

Notice that revelational voice began to talk to John. **This is the voice of the Eternal Spirit as He speaks through the man Christ Jesus, who still sits on the throne in heaven, as this ministry is being fulfilled, up until the time of the Rapture.** John is a type of the true ministry, and the true ministry is a part of the Bride. The voice of God is still speaking after the seventh church age messenger has been called home, showing that God is still talking to the Bride of Christ through the five-fold ministry.

Notice how the Spirit of God speaks to the Church. If you are the Bride of Christ in this hour..., then the Spirit of God is speaking to you, saying, "Go get that food out of the hand of the ministry, just as the early Church did. Go get the little book and be like the early Church, who was under the leadership of the apostle Paul."

It's sweet in your mouth, but when it gets in your stomach it makes it bitter. It requires you to come out from among the world and from among denominations.

Now, do you see who the angel is that's coming back in Revelation, chapter 10? It's Christ in angelic form coming in His fullness to the Bride of Christ, getting her ready for

the Rapture.

The seven thunders ARE the seven spiritual angels that assist Christ, as He comes back to earth in an angelical form. The little book (or scroll) is bitter on the stomach. In Laodicea, the “*peoples rights*” age, many want their own way, but the Bride will follow God’s leadership even if it means they have to swallow some of their pride.

So the Bride will keep reading Her Bible and build on that foundation. Take what Paul said and get Christ formed in you. Peter was bordering on it when he said to get that divine nature formed in you. (II Peter 1:1-8) **Also, II Peter 1:19 tells us about the day star arising in our hearts at the beginning of this new day.**

Also, the world wide **inclusion of this five fold ministry is to many people, nations, tongues and kings** (or kingdoms). This ministry (of verses 8-11 of this chapter) is to **prophecy**, which means their preaching is “**deep revelational preaching**” that is to the Bride in all nations, and she will understand perfectly. That is now taking place through this apostolic ministry! And at the completeness of this ministry, the rapture takes place as two prophets go to Israel. This chapter ten has now become “clear as crystal.” Amen.

REVELATION CHAPTER ELEVEN

Verse 1: *“And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.”*

Verse 2: *“But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months.”*

The angel said to “*measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.*” Right now a Moslem temple is built over the very altar that will be in the rebuilt Jewish temple. That’s God’s way of keeping the Jews from building the temple until the right time, about the beginning of Daniel’s 70th week.

This angel tells John to rise and measure, though the temple had already been destroyed. This vision is in 96 A.D., and the temple was destroyed by Titus in 70 A.D. John is in a vision for the last day, seeing the temple rebuilt. This vision is telling us that there will be another temple built in the last day in Jerusalem right where that one was that existed before 70 A.D. John saw it in this vision, so that settles it. The temple will be built about the beginning of Daniel’s 70th week. May I add here that the temple doesn’t have to be completed at this time for it to be in use.

Notice the temple was built, the altar was built and John was told to measure it, but he was told not to measure the court that was without the temple, for it was given to the Gentiles. This tells us that the Gentiles will trod the holy city under foot for forty-two months. That is the last 3 ½ years of the 70th week of Daniel, or the great tribulation period that is to come upon the world.

As we go on into this chapter, remember that the first thing John saw was the temple that had been rebuilt. The second thing he saw, which signified that this is the temple being rebuilt, was the altar. It is believed that this altar is the rock that Abraham was

about to offer his son on. So that temple will be rebuilt again in this last day.

Something is going to happen so Israel will get that spot of ground back. They are going to build the temple and offer the sacrifice again in the first part of Daniel's 70th week just like they did in the Old Testament, but there'll be a group that recognizes the real sacrifice, Jesus Christ, and be sealed with the seal of God in this last day. (Revelation 7)

Another thing I want you to notice is that while the temple is being built there are two prophets on the scene. Those two prophets will have the spirit of Moses and Elijah on them. The spirit of Moses and Elijah comes back in the last day upon two Jews.

Verse 3: *"And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth."*

Verse 4: *"These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth."*

Verse 5: *"And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed."*

Verse 6: *"These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over the waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will."*

Remember how we studied the trumpets in the eighth chapter. The first trumpet was blown, there was no rain, and there was drought, and so forth. This is the message of the two prophets. Under the second trumpet the water was turned to blood. They not only close the heavens that it rain not, they not only turn the water to blood, but they smite the earth with plagues as often as they will, like Moses did down in Egypt. God invests in these two prophets great power, because they have a job to do. They have to call out 144,000 Jews and seal them out in the first part of the 70th week of Daniel.

Let's look back to Haggai and Zechariah's time when the second temple was being built, because a similar thing took place in that day as is going to take place in the future. I want you to notice the shaking that took place and the two prophets on the scene when the second temple was being built.

Let's go to the Book of Haggai and Zechariah and then we'll get back to the eleventh chapter of Revelation and see if it makes sense to you. There are only two chapters in the Book of Haggai and they tell about the rebuilding of the temple. Jerusalem went into captivity. The Jews were taken to Babylon and God let them come back and build the temple again. I want you to notice that there were two Jewish prophets on the scene when the temple was being built. **God always sends Jewish prophets when He wants to prophesy to the Jews.** That's God's pattern, and here He has two prophets on the scene prophesying while the temple is being built. A similar thing will take place in this last day. Those two prophets were Haggai and Zechariah.

Let's read in the first chapter of Haggai, verses 2 and 8. They have returned to the land after being in Babylonian captivity for seventy years, and God says to build a temple. Haggai 1:2--*"Thus speaketh the Lord of hosts, saying, This people say, The time is not come, the time that the Lord's house should be built."*

People today can't decide when God's time is and when God's time is not. Here, the

people were saying that it is not time to build the house of the Lord. God sent two prophets to get the people stirred up. Haggai 1:8—*“Go up to the mountain, and bring wood, and build the house; and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified, saith the Lord.”*

The people had built their own houses, but they had not built the house of God. God began to tell them that it was time to build the house of the Lord. It always takes a prophet to wake up Israel.

Let's go to chapter 2. Haggai 2:3—*“Who is left among you that saw this house in her first glory? and how do ye see it now? Is it not in your eyes in comparison of it as nothing?”*

The first house that Solomon built was a glorious thing, but this temple wasn't as large nor as glorious as was the one that Solomon built, but God wanted it built to fulfill His Word. Many of the old-timers that returned back to the homeland could still remember the first temple. They said that this second temple was nothing when compared with the one that Solomon built, but God said it would serve His purpose, though it's small in comparison to the first temple.

When Jesus came the first time, Herod had glorified and beautified this same temple. His disciples told Him to look at how beautiful the temple was. Jesus said that there wasn't one stone upon another that wouldn't be thrown down. This temple was beautified by Herod, but it was torn down by Titus in 70 A.D. The building of this second temple is important, because as the third temple is built similar circumstances will prevail.

Haggai 2:4—*“Yet now be strong, O Zerubbabel, saith the Lord; and be strong, O Joshua, son of Josedech, the high priest; and be strong, all ye people of the land, saith the Lord, and work: for I am with you, saith the Lord of hosts:”* In this verse God told them that He was with them and that He wanted the temple to be rebuilt, because it was to be prepared for the Lord's first coming when Jesus came as a baby in the manger. It was to be torn down thereafter by Titus, but it is to be built again in this last day.

I want to show you what is to be taking place in the worldly realm when the temple is built. Haggai 2:6-7—*“For thus saith the Lord of hosts; Yet once, it is a little while, and I will shake the heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land; And I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come: and I will fill this house with glory, saith the Lord of hosts.”* This is a prophecy concerning the time when the temple of Jerusalem will be built again in this last day. God is going to send a great shaking. There is going to be war. There is great trouble that lies ahead for this old world. There is a great shaking taking place and it's going to get worse. God is going to shake the nations.

The house that's to be filled with glory is the third temple that's to be built when the Lord Himself will sit in that temple in Jerusalem. For a thousand years Jesus will sit in that temple in Jerusalem and the government shall go from Jerusalem all over the earth. God said, *“I will fill this house with glory.”* Don't get discouraged over this little house that's built. It may not have been so little, but it was nothing in glory like the first one that Solomon built. God said, *“In your eyes it appears as nothing, but I'm going to build another one and I'm going to come in it.”* God said that in the time it would be built that there would be a shaking of all things.

Haggai 2:8—*“The silver is mine, and the gold is mine, saith the Lord of hosts.”* In other

words, I could build better now, is what he's saying. He was telling them to go ahead and build that one, for it was going to be destroyed anyway. Haggai 2:9—*"The glory of this latter house shall be greater than of the former, saith the Lord of hosts: and in this place will I give peace, saith the Lord of hosts."* There is going to be peace on the earth, and the glory of the latter house shall be greater than the glory of the former house; in other words, the millennium temple would be greater than the one Solomon built.

Now we go to the *fourth* chapter of Zechariah; it tells about the olive branches, the two witnesses. Zechariah 4:1-3—*"And the angel that talked with me came again, and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his sleep, And said unto me, What seest thou? And I said, I have looked, and behold a candlestick all of gold, with a bowl upon the top of it, and his seven lamps thereon, and seven pipes to the seven lamps, which are upon the top thereof: And two olive trees by it, one upon the right side of the bowl, and the other upon the left side thereof."* These two olive trees signify the two witnesses in Revelation 11 when the third temple is being built.

Zechariah 4:4-6—*"So I answered and spake to the angel that talked with me, saying, What are these, my lord? Then the angel that talked with me answered and said unto me, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my lord. Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This is the word of the Lord unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by might, nor by power, but by my Spirit, saith the Lord of hosts."* That's something we need to learn. It's not by might, it's not by power, but it's by the Spirit of the Lord. God has got a job to do. God has got a spiritual house to build and He's building it in this hour and it's not by natural might, it's not by natural power, but it's by the Spirit of the Lord. When God gets ready to do it, He does it.

Zechariah asked what these two olive trees were, but the angel did not answer then because he wanted to tell him something else first, and then he would tell him what the two olive trees were.

Remember that they were coming back into the land to build the temple. There is going to be a temple built in these last days and we've shown you in the Book of Haggai that there would be a great shaking in Israel while it's being built.

Zechariah 4:7—*"Who art thou, O great mountain? Before Zerubbabel thou shalt become a plain: and He shall bring forth the headstone thereof with shoutings, crying, Grace, grace unto it."* **What does it mean? That temple was laying in ruins, just a big heap, a big mountain of rubbish. The Spirit of the Lord spoke and said, "Who art thou, O great mountain? Before Zerubbabel thou shalt become a plain."**

We could bring in something here about the Bride of Christ. It looks like the Church is lying in ruins, just a big heap. Denominations have made a mess out of everything that God has tried to do in this Gentile world, in the Church. It's a big mountain of ruins. It looks like the Book of Acts lying in ruins. *"Who art thou, O mountain?"* Think about that question. What mountain? It's where a temple was burnt, just a big pile of rubbish. It looked like it couldn't be built with the help that they had, but just a few can do a lot if God gets in it. It says, *"Before Zerubbabel thou shalt become a plain,"* meaning He would clear away all the rubbish and even find the headstone, and build that second natural temple.

Who was Zerubbabel? He was the governor, and he had a mind to work. The Bible says in Nehemiah that the people had a mind to work. God is putting in the Bride of Christ a mind to work, a mind to take the land, a mind to say, "All things are possible to them that believe." Even the headstone, the cornerstone, was somewhere within that pile of rubbish. God said, before Zerubbabel that mountain shall become a plain. In other words, He would clear the mountain out of the way and even find the headstone, the cornerstone, and bring it forth crying, "Grace, grace, unto the Lord." This is speaking of the natural temple—but I would like to add a word for the Church.

Our headstone is coming in this hour. The Bible says that the stone the builders rejected has become the head of the corner. It's Jesus Christ. **He's coming back to the Church, and the Bible says that great grace will be brought to the Church at the revelation of Jesus Christ.** (I Peter 1:13)

"O mountain, who art thou?" Don't you see it? *"Who art thou denominations? Who art thou?"* This big pile of denominational rubbish will become a plain. God's Word is going to sweep the foundation clean. The temple is going to be built, and the headstone is going to be placed in its rightful place.

Denominations have tried to do many things, but they never did find that headstone and place Him right. They want to make a bishop or a board of deacons the head of the Church. The board of deacons isn't the head of the Church. Jesus Christ is the head of the Church. He's going to rule the Church. You can have your deacons, and your voting in and out, and so forth, but when you get through doing all that, Jesus Christ is going to have His turn.

This says, *"and He shall bring forth the headstone thereof with shoutings."* There is joy in serving the Lord. The Book of Nehemiah says that the joy of the Lord is your strength. The headstone is being brought back. The mountain is being made like a plain. The foundation is swept off and we are laying in the stones to build a temple of the Living God. Now back to the natural temple.

Zechariah 4:8-10—*"Moreover the Word of the Lord came unto me, saying, The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this house; his hands shall also finish it; and thou shalt know that the Lord of hosts hath sent me unto you. For who hath despised the day of small things? For they shall rejoice, and shall see the plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with those seven; they are the eyes of the Lord, which run to and fro through the whole earth."*

Even as they built the wall, when some of them came back, it was such a small beginning that some of them got discouraged, but God said to build the temple; build the wall; build the house. It's not by power, nor by might, but by my Spirit, saith God. Who shall despise the day of small things?

Then Zechariah asked again the question about the two olive trees. Zechariah 4:11-14—*"Then answered I, and said unto him, What are these two olive trees upon the right side of the candlestick and upon the left side thereof? And I answered again, and said unto him, What be these two olive branches which through the two golden pipes empty the golden oil out of themselves? And he answered me and said, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my lord. Then said he, These are the two anointed ones, that stand by the Lord of the whole earth."* These two olive trees are the two anointed ones. **Who are the two anointed**

ones? Moses and Elijah are the two greatest anointings that ever struck the earth outside of Jesus Christ. These are the two anointed ones that stand before the Lord.

Let's go back to Revelation 11 and see if it makes sense. Notice, there were two prophets at the time of the building of the second temple. This was the temple that was destroyed in 70 A.D. God said that He would build the temple again and the glory of the latter house shall be greater than the glory of the former, and He said, "I will be in the midst of it and I will bring peace." This temple is to be in use in the first part of the 70th week of Daniel which will start when God's dealing with the Gentiles is over as far as God dealing with them like in the church ages.

Let's read these verses again. Revelation 11:1—*"And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein."* God put the word "altar" in there to show that it's the same temple ground, because that's the rock where the lamb was sacrificed in Jerusalem.

In no way is this talking about the spiritual temple that we are. This is talking about the natural temple that is to be built in Jerusalem. Our bodies are the spiritual temple of the Lord, but how are you going to measure us, and those that worship, and the altar? And where are you going to place the two prophets and the temple ground being trodden down of the Gentiles? There's no way to place it. Revelation 11:1 is talking about the temple that is to be built in Jerusalem in this last day. It will be built.

The antichrist will come and sit in that temple in the middle of the week. The Bible says in the second chapter of II Thessalonians that he'll sit in the temple of God and be worshipped as God.

Jesus said in John 5:43—*"I came in my Father's name and ye received me not: but if another come in his own name, him ye will receive."* That was telling the Jews that when the pope comes to Jerusalem to the temple as the prince of peace that they would receive him, but then the Lord will come and clean the temple.

Revelation 11:2—*"But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months."* This is when the antichrist takes over.

Watch the two olive trees. Revelation 11:3-4—*"And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth. These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth."* Do you see what it is now? When the second temple was built, he saw the two olive trees and the two anointings. Here, he tells what it was.

When the third temple is being built these two prophets will stand over there in Jerusalem and prophesy. They'll turn the water to blood and there will be a time of great shaking when this temple is being built, but it will be built to fulfill the Word of God. These two witnesses will prophesy 3 ½ years or forty-two months. They won't be the original Moses and Elijah, but it will be two men with the anointing of Moses and Elijah.

Who shut the heavens so that it rained not in the day of his prophecy for 3 ½ years? Elijah. Down in Egypt, who turned the waters into blood? Moses. The Spirit of the

Lord will anoint them with the anointing that Moses had and with the anointing that Elijah had.

Verse 7: *"And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them."*

The pope of Rome makes a covenant with Israel and many other nations at the beginning of the 70th week, but in the middle of the week the pope breaks the covenant. When he breaks his covenant he gives orders to kill these two prophets. No man can touch them until they have finished their testimony, because fire proceedeth out of their mouths and devoureth their enemies. They'll speak the word of judgment, like Peter did, and their enemies will fall dead until God gets through with them.

As long as God has got something for you to do, and you're called and anointed and ordained to do something, then the devil can't stop you. He can hinder you and talk about you. These two prophets, no doubt, had many enemies because the people rejoiced when they were killed, but they had to finish their prophecy before the beast, the antichrist, the devil, rose up and killed them. The pope will give the orders.

Verse 8: *"And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified."*

Where was our Lord crucified? At Jerusalem. And why is it called Sodom and Egypt here? It signifies one thing. As the people gathered in their homeland, in Israel, in this last day they came from every Gentile nation. And they brought the same spirits in there, just like Sodom and Gomorrah, just like Egypt, just like the world.

If you walk down the street of the modern city Tel-Aviv, you can't tell any difference from the Gentile cities. **The spirits are coming in there from every Gentile nation as the Jews return home to Israel.** It's just like Sodom and Egypt. God prophesied it to be this way in the last day. That's the way it will be when these two prophets will be killed.

Verse 9: *"And they of the people and kindreds and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves."*

Verse 10: *"And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth."*

Do you see what the two prophets are going to do? They are going to bring the Word of God. They are going to close the heavens that it rain not. They are going to turn the water to blood. They are going to call out 144,000 to preach the everlasting gospel to the whole world. They'll give the Roman Church a hard way to go. She'll get so mad, and once she rises up and kills them, the people will be so glad of it that they'll send one another gifts because they'll think that it's all over with, but God's judgment is just fixing to begin to be poured out. *"Woe, woe, woe to the inhabitants of the earth."* **This is that second woe.**

Verse 11: *"And after three days and an half the Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them."*

Verse 12: *"And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud; and their enemies beheld them."*

They won't even bury the two prophets for 3 ½ days, because they're so glad they are dead. No doubt, they'll say, "Just let them lay out there and rot," because they make merry and make fun of them, but after 3 ½ days the Spirit of God enters into them and there's a Rapture. They are caught up to the throne of God. That cuts off the mercy of God and that cuts off the seal of God. The angel brought the seal into Jerusalem and said to *"hold back the four winds until we have sealed the servants of God in their foreheads;"* at this time the sealing is over. Then all hell is turned loose.

Verse 13: *"And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven."*

This says, *The remnant were affrighted and gave glory to the God of heaven.* **But this doesn't mean that they repented of their sins.** They just got scared for a while. The people could have said, "Those two prophets must have been of God," but no repentance. God can scare people sometimes, but it doesn't do anything for their souls. They go on their own way. Those political Jews will line up with the antichrist as he comes to the temple. This is the time where he breaks the covenant and enters into the temple.

Verse 14: *"The second woe is past; and, behold, the third woe cometh quickly."*

Killing the two prophets is the second woe and there is one more yet to take place. It's in the twelfth chapter of Revelation, where satan is cast out of heaven into the earth.

In review, do you see that a natural temple will be built in Jerusalem? It will be built. The two prophets will prophesy in Jerusalem. They will have the spirit of Moses and Elijah. They will be killed and lay in the streets of the city 3 ½ days. God will raise them from the dead. **The Spirit of God will enter into them and they'll go in a Rapture.** Then the voice of God with mercy is cut off in the earth. Then, at that time there will be a great earthquake.

Verses 15-19 shows the time period that is opened up by the blowing of the seventh trumpet. This time period is in effect right up to the third phase of the first resurrection and the kingdoms of this world becoming the kingdom of our Lord Jesus Christ. Notice this as we read verses 15-19.

Verse 15: *"And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of His Christ; and He shall reign for ever and ever."*

Verse 16: *"And the four and twenty elders, which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces and worshipped God,"*

Verse 17: *"Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned."*

Verse 18: *"And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto Thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear Thy name, small and great; and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth."*

Verse 19: *"And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of His testament; and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake,*

and great hail."

Verse 19 explains verse 15, as it shows us what the blowing of the seventh trumpet does. **The blowing of the seventh trumpet opens up the Holy of holies in the temple in heaven, that's where the mercy-seat is located.** As long as the mercy-seat is in use, there is some type of mercy upon the people, but the blowing of the seventh trumpet rents the veil in the temple and the mercy-seat is brought into plain view. I'm speaking here of a type, showing that when this seventh trumpet is blown that an age is e-n-d-i-n-g, but not like the snap of your finger. It opens up a time period for the pouring out of the seven vials of the sixteenth chapter.

This seventh trumpet is blown toward the end of the 70th week of Daniel as the message of the 144,000 is coming to an end, showing that there'll be no more mercy after this trumpet is blown, until Jesus Christ comes to this earth in His physical return to sit in the rebuilt temple in Jerusalem. There you have the interpretation of the eleventh chapter of the book of Revelation. Amen.

REVELATION CHAPTER TWELVE

Verse 1: *"And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars:"*

Here, we're looking at a woman. She's standing on the moon and the sun is right behind her. John saw this as he looked up into the heavens. This will interpret itself as we go along to show who this woman is. The crown of twelve stars shows this woman represents a nation of people. **This woman is none other than the nation of Israel.**

In the seventh chapter of this book, we showed where the 144,000 were sealed out. This is not a picture of the 144,000, although the 144,000 are Jews; but this is a picture of the overall nation of Israel. John is not seeing the 144,000 in this chapter. What John is seeing in verse one is a picture of Israel in the millennium. Then in the remainder of this chapter, he is shown what Israel has to go through before she goes into the millennium, or her kingdom age.

In the eleventh chapter we saw how the temple was built. Do you know why it was built? Jesus is going to sit in that temple in Jerusalem, and Israel is going to shine forth as the number one nation in the millennium. The Bible says in Zechariah that there shall be one King and His name will be One. Yes, the nation of Israel will be restored back again with the twelve tribes back in their place; this is the twelve stars in her crown. The nation of Israel will be the glory of the whole world in the millennium age.

What does the moon represent? It represents the law age that she has passed through. She is standing on the moon, the lesser light. The moon has no light of its own. It has to get its light from the sun. The law had no saving power, but it contained the prophecies that pointed to the time when Israel would go into the kingdom age. Isaiah, chapters 11 and 65, tell about the glory of it.

Some people ask, "Wasn't the law a type of the grace age?" Yes, but there are more scriptures in the Old Testament that refer to Israel in her kingdom age than refer to the Church. Here's why: **What God said about the Church was a mystery.** Paul said that God had ordained him to make known the mystery of how the Gentiles would be part of that body. (Eph. 3:6)

The prophecies that Israel was impregnated with is in the Old Testament and is a type of the moon, or the age that she has passed through, she's standing on, but she is standing in front of the glory of the sun, showing that she has come through the law age into the millennium age. The glory of the sun is there. All twelve tribes are there, because there are twelve stars in the crown.

In Matthew chapter 19, Peter told the Lord that they had forsaken all and followed Him, and wanted to know what they would have. Let's read this in Matthew 19, to show you what the crown of twelve stars are. Some people believe that it is the Gospel of the twelve apostles. **Israel is not identified by the twelve apostles. She is identified by the twelve tribes.** This identifies a nation, because of the crown on her head with twelve stars. Matthew 19:27-28--*"Then answered Peter and said unto Him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed Thee; what shall we have therefore? And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed Me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of His glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel."*

There are twelve thrones, and those apostles sit upon those twelve thrones and judge the twelve tribes of Israel. So the stars identify the tribes of Israel. They are in the crown. The crown has to do with Israel in her natural, earthly realm. The apostles had to do with the Spiritual Gospel, the Word of God.

The word "**regeneration**" in Matthew 19, means *re-creation and replenished*. That's the earth being repopulated. This will be the millennium when He restores back the earth and the twelve apostles sit on twelve thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel. The woman is Israel. The moon under her feet represents the law age she came through. She's standing in the glory of the sun, which means that she is now in the millennium in this vision.

Again, let me say that this is not the Church. The twelve stars do not represent the twelve apostles. **There were twelve tribes long before there were twelve apostles.** Israel is never identified by twelve apostles. Israel is identified as the twelve tribes of Israel.

Verse 2: *"And she being with child cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered."*

This woman was with child. She's pregnant. Who did she give birth to? She gave birth to Jesus Christ. I want to show you this nation as she is impregnated with the prophecies of the Word of God.

In Isaiah 7:14 is a prophecy; and it was about 742 B.C., a prophet prophesied that the nation of Israel was to bring forth a Messiah, and the Messiah was to come forth as a little child. Isaiah 7:14--*"Therefore the Lord Himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call His name Immanuel."* Do you see that prophecy? This prophecy is to the nation of Israel. Isaiah prophesied saying that the nation of Israel would bring forth a son. The ninth chapter of Isaiah tells more about this and shows that this child will have the government on his shoulders; and He won't do that until the millennium. Isaiah 9:6--*"For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon His shoulder: and His name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace."* What's born? A child, a son. Notice how the Messiah was to come into the world. A virgin was to conceive and bring forth a child. These prophecies were prophesied about the nation of Israel. Therefore, the virgin Mary within the nation of Israel gave birth to Jesus Christ.

Do you see how this woman got pregnant? By the prophecies, the Word of God. What was she to bring forth? The Son. Who was He to be? The Mighty God, The Everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. In short, He is Jesus Christ.

Verse 3: *"And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads."*

This great red dragon shows the Roman Empire, and it was led by satan all the way through. Crowns upon all seven heads means that all seven forms of Roman government are shown here. **This Roman dragon has been against Israel all through its history.**

In Revelation, chapter 13, there are no crowns on the seven heads, meaning it's not passing from one stage to another at this time, but it has reached its destination. Then the crowns are on the horns, but it's the same dragon. John saw a pregnant woman travailing in pain. Then, he saw a great red dragon. This is a vision. Do you know what the great red dragon represents? It represents the devil as he embodies himself in the Roman Empire through the ten horns of Europe, the European nations, as it ruled in the Dark Age and even back in the B.C. period. John couldn't see the devil, for the devil is a spirit. You can't see the devil unless he embodies himself some way. He has embodied himself for thousands of years in this Roman system. The "red" dragon represents the royal color of those early emperors of the Roman Empire.

Verse 4: *"And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born."*

When Jesus was born, who tried to kill him? It was Herod, the Roman king of Judaea that made the decree that all children from two years old and under should be killed in order to try to find and slay Jesus Christ. (Matthew 2:16) But God protected Him by sending Him down to Egypt.

Don't you see this great red dragon that stood before the woman to devour her child as soon as she was delivered? The Word of God answers itself. It identifies who the great red dragon is. It identifies and shows what happened when Jesus came the first time. The dragon tried to kill Him.

Jesus wasn't born to the Jews just to be a Saviour. He was born to be their King. He was born to save them as a nation. That's the way they look for Him to come. When the wise men came into Bethlehem, they didn't ask for a Saviour that was going to die on the Cross, but they asked, "*Where is He that is born King of the Jews?*" When Herod heard that there was a King born, he said that the child would have to be gotten rid of if He was going to be a King. So he sent forth and slew all the children from two years old and under.

The great red dragon is Rome, as the devil embodies himself in this system throughout the length of the church ages and even before that time, even at the time of Christ and in the B.C. period.

Verse 5: "*And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to His throne.*"

This says that "*she brought forth a man child, who **was** to rule,*" catch that, but He hadn't started ruling yet.

What was Jesus born to be? He was born to be the King. Zechariah said, "*The King of the earth.*" But what happened to Him? The Jews said, "Crucify Him." But who was it that crucified Him? The Romans took Him upon Golgotha's Hill and nailed Him to the Cross.

Verse five says, "*Her child was caught up unto God, and to His throne.*" Jesus overcame and sat down in his Father's throne and He said, "*To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in His throne.*" (Revelation 3:21)

The one that was sitting on that throne (Rev. 4) was the same one that was born as a little child and He was caught up to the throne of God; and He's still there. Notice, He was caught up to God and to His throne. He sat in the Father's throne; that's Jesus. Israel brought forth the child who was to rule the nations, but He was caught up to God and to His throne. Why? To become an intercessor.

The question may be asked, "Will He still rule?" The answer is yes. **Jesus will still rule the world for a thousand years and sit on His own throne in the city of Jerusalem.**

This same woman, which is Israel, that brought forth the man child, the Saviour, has another great hour of persecution.

This chapter is not dealing so much with the 144,000, although the 144,000 is part of the nation.

Something else I want you to notice that is a key to the chapter. **Between verse five and verse six there is almost a two thousand year period.** That's the key to the chapter. Notice that the one that was to rule the nations was caught up to God and His throne.

As Peter was preaching in the third chapter of Acts, he said that heaven must receive Jesus until the times of restitution of all things, until the time of re-creation, until the time of regeneration, until the time that the millennial reign starts. In affect, that is what it's saying.

The Christian Jews were looking for Jesus to come as a man, as a King, to fulfill the

Old Testament prophecies, and they asked Him in the first chapter of Acts, as He was going away, if He would at that time restore the kingdom back to Israel. He told them that it wasn't given for them to know the time nor the season, but that they would receive power after the Holy Ghost came upon them and that they would be witnesses of Him in Jerusalem, Judaea, Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the world. This was showing that the Gospel had to go around the world before He came back to sit on His throne on earth.

Verse 6: *"And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore days."*

That's 1260 days, 42 months, or 3 ½ years. This same woman that brought forth the man child will one day have to flee into the wilderness from the face of the dragon. **Remember that this isn't the Church. The Church won't have to run from the face of the dragon. She's going up in a Rapture.**

At the middle of the week, after the two prophets have prophesied, after the 144,000 have departed from Israel to go around the world and preach the Gospel, this same woman will have to flee from the face of the dragon.

The two prophets tell this woman where to go in order to be safe during the time of the great tribulation period so she can go into the millennium as a natural nation. This includes women, children, men, old men, little babies, and all. It's an element of people of Israel that God will use to reproduce the nation of Israel in the millennium.

The same woman, the same nation, that produced the Messiah, that produced Jesus Christ, is seen fleeing into the wilderness from the face of the dragon.

I want to show you how this woman gets out of Israel from the dragon. She goes on two wings of a great eagle. God brought the children of Israel out of Egypt by an eagle. Who was it that delivered the children of Israel out of Egypt? Moses. Exodus 19:4 says that He brought them out on the wings of an eagle. Here are two prophets that God is using in this last day. This woman has to run. That's in the last days, when the antichrist breaks the covenant and the Jews that heard the prophets know when to get out.

Verse 7: *"And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels,"*

Verse 8: *"And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven."*

Michael and his angels are fighting with the devil and his angels now. Satan lost one battle back before he came to Adam in the Garden of Eden, for he was already a fallen prince back then. (Isaiah 14:12-15, Ezekiel 28:13-15) He lost that battle in a prehistoric age, but here, satan has embodied himself in a people and through a system. It's that Roman system. All denominations will wind up in the religious system and Rome will be the head of the thing.

This war is taking place in heaven now. Michael is fighting today. That's why Israel is taking the land and why they can't destroy Israel. Israel will stand. **When I see this woman standing on the moon and in the profile of the sun, it means that she will be put in the millennium.** This shows that satan loses the battle. Michael and his angels

fought with the dragon and his angels. The dragon and his angels *"prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven."* That means that they haven't got access to the heavenly realm anymore. Satan knows that he's cast into the earth; and he knows that it's finished for him. This takes place at the middle of the week.

Verse 9: *"And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him."*

Verse 10: *"And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of His Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night."*

Satan is cast out of the heavenly realm and it won't be long until he'll be done away with. Notice this voice from heaven. When satan is cast out of the heavenly realm it says that *"the accuser of our brethren is cast down."* This is talking about the nation of Israel. Gentiles have accused Israel, and cast her down, and it's getting more so all the time; but the accuser is going to be cast into the earth. Satan is cast out of heaven.

Verse 11: *"And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death."*

How do they overcome the devil? By the blood of the Lamb, and the word of their testimony. What is the word of their testimony? It's the Old Testament Jewish law that they have held on to ever since God gave it to Moses.

Those true orthodox Jews will give their lives for the Word of God in that hour, because the antichrist will launch a hate campaign against the Jews. He'll put to death the foolish virgins, and the other saints that hear the 144,000 Jewish preachers that cause them to break with organized religion. The Bible says that *"they loved not their lives unto the death,"* which means that they died for their stand for the Word.

Verse 12: *"Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! For the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time."*

This is the third woe. Satan is cast out and is turned loose in the earth. *"Woe to the inhabitants of the earth,"* for the reason that satan is come down. When he is cast out into the earth he knows he's cut off from the heavenly realm. The Bible says that he has great wrath. He knows that he's only got 3 ½ years to do what He's going to do, so he calls a hate campaign. He kills; and there will be anarchy all over the world. The Bible says that it will be a time of trouble and it's called "Jacob's trouble." Yes, there is one more dark hour that Israel has got to go through. The fifth seal says that white robes were given unto them, and it was said unto them to wait for a little season until their brethren and fellow servants be killed as they were. This fulfills the second part of the fifth seal.

Verse 13: *"And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man child."*

What woman is he persecuting? Israel. Israel was the woman that brought forth the man child. It wasn't the Church; it was Israel. The Church is gone at this time; so how could the dragon persecute the woman if the woman was the Church?

You can't make the woman in the first verse be the Church, and then make the woman that this dragon is persecuting in this thirteenth verse be another woman. It is the same woman. It's Israel. Israel is the one that brought forth the man child. Israel is the one that brought forth the Saviour, and the dragon knows it.

When those two prophets are prophesying during the first 3 ½ years of the 70th week of Daniel, they will tell the nation of Israel that when they see the covenant broken to get out of the land.

Remember here, that when Jerusalem was destroyed in 70 A.D. and the Romans came in and closed off the city, there was a prophecy laying there. It was, *"when you see this city surrounded, you that are in the city and in the fields get out, and go on out into the mountains."* (Luke 21:20-24) That took place when Titus destroyed Jerusalem. The armies were the sign that said, "Get out of the land and get into the mountains."

Here is a woman, Israel, the Jews that God is going to use to repopulate the nation. By the time the covenant is broken and the dragon is cast into the earth and begins persecuting, this woman has two wings of an eagle; they've got the message of two prophets. Notice the woman leaving the land. At this time, God has already called out and specified 144,000 men to preach that everlasting Gospel during the tribulation period.

Now watch this other group made of men, women, and children that gets a message of the prophets. Notice the next verse.

Verse 14: *"And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent."*

Remember in Exodus, how it says that God brought Israel out of Egypt on the wings of an eagle. This woman was given two wings of a great eagle. How many? Two. Two prophets. She was given two wings of a great eagle that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time (one year), and times (two years), and half a time (1/2 year), from the face of the serpent. This makes 3 ½ years.

The two prophets will know, but there's a place somewhere and God knows where it's at. Somewhere God will open up a nation and let those Jews in and protect them during the last part of the 70th week of Daniel.

They were hidden out in different countries during the persecution of Hitler, and God preserved them. God brought them through all that persecution. When Hitler was determined to kill every Jew, God brought them through.

This woman (those that God will use to repopulate the nation of Israel) has got a specific place that she goes to. Where is that? God knows and the two prophets will know. It is thought to be the USA and Canada.

Verse 15: *"And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood."*

This flood is the pope's army, the Roman army. As he sends it after this woman, the devil will realize that there is a big bunch of people missing in Israel, but they've already gone.

There will be a time of peace, and the beast (the pope) will give them rights the first 3

½ years until the devil is cast out. When the devil is cast out he'll clamp down. When he clamps down the woman is already gone. She has already gone out of Israel, and the pope will send the armies out after her and try to find her, and all the time he will be killing the foolish virgins and other saints that are left here, and killing all the Jews that stay with the Word of God.

We see in the fifteenth chapter of Revelation, those who stand on the sea of glass. It's those who have come through the fires of tribulation to get to the throne, but the woman is somewhere safe in the earth, and she'll go into the millennial reign as a natural people.

Verse 16: *"And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth."*

This verse does not mean that a great earthquake will swallow the armies of the pope. It simply means that the armies are unable to find the woman, just as Hitler's armies could not destroy the Jews that were hid in different nations during World War II. When the devil in the pope realizes his armies can't destroy the woman (Israel), verse 17 is fulfilled.

Verse 17: *"And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ."*

The dragon was wroth, or mad, at the woman because he saw that she had escaped. When the dragon saw that the woman had escaped, he became so mad that he just began to kill everybody that even talked about God. *"And went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ."* **What does that mean? It means both Jew and Gentile.**

How would the Gentiles be the seed of the woman Israel? They came in and were made partakers of the New Covenant that God made with Israel. It was through Christ, the seed of Abraham, by promise. When the dragon goes forth he persecutes the foolish virgins, and all those who failed to make the Rapture, and everyone that calls on the name of God.

Do you see the twelfth chapter of Revelation? Who was the woman that brought forth the man child? Israel. What was the dragon? It was the devil as he embodied himself in the Roman Empire. Who is the woman who ran to the wilderness? It's those Jews that heard the message of the two prophets, and left the land of Israel before the dragon could slay them.

These Jews who go into the wilderness are to go into the millennium as natural people. This woman that fled to the wilderness is not to get a glorified body. She's to produce a natural nation on earth during the millennium. Amen.

REVELATION CHAPTER THIRTEEN

Verse 1: "And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy."

As we begin this chapter, I want you to notice that the crowns were upon the horns, not on the heads. This beast is the same one that Daniel saw and the same one we studied about in the twelfth chapter of this book. Notice upon his horns, were ten crowns. That represents the ten kingdoms, their separate identity as they make up the power base for the beast; that's Western Europe for the most part.

What are the heads? Rome has gone through seven different periods of government. **That's the seven different heads.** The name of blasphemy on the seven heads is the blasphemous title that the ruler of the Roman Empire claimed.

Verse 2: "And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority."

Verses one and two show this Roman beast in full power, even stronger than he was in the Dark Age. Here he has more people, more territories, more wealth and more military might. The pope will have control of all the prophetic world. John is shown this first. Then he is shown how this beast got all this power, as the remainder of this chapter shows.

This is the first time this beast is identified like this. Do you know who the dragon is? **It's the devil embodied in a system.** Here, this shows the beast like no other place in Revelation shows him. His body is like a leopard, his feet like a bear, and his mouth like a lion. There's a reason for showing it like this in its final stage. God will make that known to us now.

Let's turn to Daniel 7 and we'll find out why it's like this. When it comes in this form it is the final stage of this beastly Gentile power, and that is why it's identified like it hasn't been identified in any other age.

As we read in Daniel, chapter seven, notice four beasts came up out of the sea and they were different from one another. Daniel 7:4—*"The first was like a lion, and had eagle's wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were plucked, and it was lifted up from the earth, and made stand upon the feet as a man, and a man's heart was given to it."* We know what that first beast was, the Babylonian Empire ruled by Nebuchadnezzar. Daniel 7:5—*"And behold another beast, a second, like to a bear, and it raised up itself on one side, and it had three ribs in the mouth of it between the teeth of it: and they said thus unto it, Arise, devour much flesh."* This is the Medo-Persian Empire. The ribs in its mouth show that it has found something to eat. It devoured the Babylonian kingdom. Daniel 7:6—*"After this I beheld, and lo another, like a leopard, which had upon the back of it four wings of a fowl; the beast had also four heads; and dominion was given to it."* This is the Grecian Empire under Alexander the Great. Remember that this beast in Revelation 13 has a body like a leopard. This is showing the Grecian Empire. The same territories that Alexander ruled will make up a part of that final beast at the end-time.

Greece will be aligned with the beastly system of Europe, but Greece is not one of the ten horns. It will be the same horns that were on the beast before it was wounded. It will be the same territories of Western Europe, because it's the Old Roman Empire restored back. As far as individual territories, it could number more than ten because it is broken up so much, but again, it will be the same territories.

In the final end, this beast reaches back and gets all these territories of these other three beasts and unites them into one. The Grecian Empire was the third ruling empire and never was one of the ten horns of Western Europe.

Daniel 7:7—*"After this I saw in the night visions, and behold a fourth beast, dreadful and terrible, and strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it; and it was diverse from all the beasts that were before it; and it had ten horns."* Notice, this beast alone has ten horns; but this beastly system will involve all of the other three beasts that are mentioned in Daniel, chapter seven. He brings them into a covenant with him so that he can get control of the prophetic world.

Daniel 7:8—*"I considered the horns, and, behold, there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots: and, behold, in this horn were eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things."* The little horn was the pope that ruled that religious power. This didn't put eleven horns on the beast, because **it was a spiritual power that came up.**

The plucking up of three horns means that three of the kings that made up the beastly system would disobey the pope's orders in the Dark Age, and the pope would dethrone

them. Then he reinstated them after they repented and bowed down to him. So we see the beast at the end-time with the **same ten horns**.

Daniel 7:11 – *“I beheld then because of the voice of the great words which the horn spake: I beheld even till the beast was slain, and his body destroyed, and given to the burning flame.”* Do you see what’s going to happen to this Roman beast? He’s going to be destroyed and his body burnt.

Daniel 7:12 – *“As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet their lives were prolonged for a season and a time.”* What does it mean where it says, *“they had their dominion taken away?”* The Grecians no longer have a great empire. It can never rise again. But *“their lives were prolonged for a season and a time.”* Why? There is still a people in that area (the Grecian people). The same spirit, the Babylonian spirit, under Nebuchadnezzar that motivated that empire is still there, but it will never rise to power again. The same Medo-Persian spirit is still there. Notice that their dominion was taken away, but their lives were prolonged for a time and a season. I want to show you where the life is at now.

Let’s read Revelation 13:2 again. *“And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.”* The Grecian Empire was like a **leopard**. The Medo-Persian Empire was like a **bear**. The Babylonian Empire was like a **lion**. The first three beasts are swallowed up by this fourth beast with seven heads and ten horns. This represents the fullness of the four beasts that Daniel saw in his vision; although at the time Daniel saw it, the beast had only one head, but now it has grown through time until it has seven heads and ten horns at the end-time. This is the final stage of the Roman Empire, as Rome has swallowed up the first three beastly powers incorporating them into the beastly system, with the pope being the head of the whole thing..., all four powers in one beast; which is the restored Roman Empire.

“The dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.” What do we see here? The antichrist makes a covenant with many at the beginning of the 70th week of Daniel, and he reaches back and gets all those nations and pulls them in with a covenant. What made up the four Gentile powers will all wind up under the Roman head; but it will not put another horn on. The ten European nations will still be the same ones.

There is going to come something that will shake this world. When the shaking is finished and the smoke cleared away, the Roman power will be there, ten horns will be on the beast, and the pope will step in and make a covenant with many as the prince of peace. Then you’ll see this beast made up, just like it’s shown in Revelation 13. This is the only chapter in the Bible that shows it like this. This pope will rule with an iron fist during the last 3 ½ years of the 70th week of Daniel. How does he get his seat and great authority? The devil gives it to him.

Verse 3: *“And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast.”*

Verses one and two show him completely healed and stronger than he ever was before. Why? Because he reached and pulled these other people, and territories in. This brought them under the covenant. Then John saw how he was wounded, and then

healed before becoming like this.

John saw one of his heads as it was wounded unto death. What was the wounding of this head? During the Dark Age, the pope got such ecclesiastical power over these ten horns and over the prophetic world that he cracked the whip and the nations had to do what he said, especially the European nations.

In the 1500's Martin Luther of Germany came out of the Roman Catholic church and began to preach, "The just shall live by faith." And Germany lined up behind Martin Luther; and there was a Reformation. This broke the power of the Roman Catholic Church; this is the deadly wound. Then came Knox, Calvin, etc. right behind with the sword of the Spirit, each one taking a slice at the last head of the beast as it was ruled by the church of Rome.

The last form of Roman government was the church and state working together. It was ten nations with the pope pulling the strings and telling them what to do. When Martin Luther drew the Gospel sword and gave it a slash, it almost died. Spiritually, it lost its power. The Church and the world began to come out of the Dark Age.

The devil had his thousand years reign on earth. They went into the Dark Age burning candles and they came out the same way. They went into the Dark Age in an ox cart and they came out the same way. All of the great empires of the world, prior to the days of the Dark Age, crumbled and was no more. It was as though the world was thrown into reverse, but when the Gospel light began to shine forth, men began to prosper materially and otherwise. The Bible says, "*Seek ye first the kingdom of God and His righteousness,*" and all the material things of this life will be added unto you. Put God and His kingdom first and everything will be all right.

The pope still had power in other nations. But do you know what Napoleon Bonaparte of France did? He sent General Bertier to dethrone the pope in 1887. He brought him to France, put him in prison, and he died there (Note: These historical facts are from the writings of Raymond Jackson). Do you know what that was? That was the military wounding. That ended the power of the papacy. There was a saying in Europe that "the papacy is dead and no one will lift a finger to help it." Do you see that deadly wound on the last head? The Roman Catholic Church almost died. After this the pope didn't try to exercise very much power, and the pope wasn't heard much about until World War I. Then he began to project himself back again. **The** deadly wound began to be healed. John saw this beast receive a deadly wound, but it was healed and all the world wondered after it.

I want to get one more thing in verse 3. It says, "*and all the world wondered after the beast.*" There is a difference in the word "all" when you're speaking of it in a prophetic sense, than when you're speaking of it in a natural sense. Usually when we speak about "all the world," we're talking about all the people on the crust of the planet, but when John wrote that "all the world wondered after the beast," he was writing about all the prophetic world. The Far East will never listen to what the pope says. China, Viet Nam, Tibet, Cambodia, and all the Far Eastern nations will never be affected that much by this beastly system. So when you say "all" you take the word so far and stop with it. This is talking about the prophetic world, not the Far Eastern nations and Orientals.

Revelation 16, deals with that when it talks about the Euphrates River being dried up to make way for the kings of the East. They are not to play any part **until** the battle of Armageddon.. Rome will never convince China. They will stay under the hammer and sickle. The whole Far East will go under that brand of communism.

Verse 4: *"And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, who is like unto the beast? Who is able to make war with him?"*

When the Bible says that they worshipped the dragon, **it means that they worshipped the devil through the church system.** Many today, in a subtle form, are worshipping the devil through a church system.

The people will be so deceived that they will say, "Who is like unto this beast? This is the greatest thing that's ever been." Why? Because it will unify all religions. It will unify the armed forces of the Western World and of the Middle East. They'll say, "There is nobody that can make war with this. There's nobody that can overcome this. This is the greatest thing that's ever been. This is God." But it's the devil. The Bible says that the devil gave him his seat, his power, and his authority; and they worshipped the devil, saying, "Who is able to make war with the beast?"

Verse 5: *"And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months."*

The pope, who is the spokesman for the devil's system, speaks great things and blasphemies. What is blasphemy? Assuming a false title. He isn't a man that you would be scared of. He comes in as a "slicker." He comes in peaceably, **and the blasphemies will not be cursing like you would think it is. It's not that kind of blasphemy. He claims authority that only God has.**

The last part of this verse says that power was given unto him to continue forty-two months. That is 3 ½ years or the last part of the 70th week of Daniel. This 70th week of Daniel is a seven year period, and during the last part the devil has free reign. It was given to him **"to continue"** means - he picks up where he left off when he was wounded unto death in the 1500's. He does the same thing again when he is healed.

Verse 6: *"And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme His name, and His tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven."*

"To blaspheme His name" means that he does things in the name of God that's contrary to the Word of God. The Bible says that there will come a day when they'll kill you thinking they're doing the will of God. In other words, he's got no respect for Jesus or any of His saints.

Verse 7: *"And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations."*

This says that *"it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them."* Why? They failed to get ready to go in the Rapture. You have a chance to get ready and go in the Rapture, but if you play with God, fool around, and don't get ready, then it is given to the beast to make war and overcome you, and put you to death in that hour. God is giving you a chance today; He's sounding a trumpet. **This (gospel) trumpet that God is sounding doesn't have an uncertain sound. It has a certain sound, because it strikes every note with the Word of God. The ones (the true five-**

fold ministry) **that are sounding the trumpet are in tune with the One that wrote the music key.**

The last part of this verse says, *"and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations."* And again, you take the word "all" so far and you stop. When the word "all" ends in the prophetic sense, you stop there or you'll run out of the scripture. You'll have the antichrist ruling China and the other Far Eastern nations; and when you do, you'll have the Word of God so messed up that you can never put the puzzle together.

Verse 8: *"And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world."*

Here is another time where we see the word "all." Again, you can only take it so far and then you have to stop. If everybody worshipped the beast there would be no mortal people to repopulate the earth in the millennium. Take the word "all" so far, and leave it where the scripture leaves it; but all of the prophetic world and all of the civilized world, in that sense, all the Western world, the Middle East, will be affected. There's going to be some people reserved out of all nations that are not going to be forced to worship the beast. They will not have a new birth, but they're going to be mortal people and God is going to let them go into the millennial reign. Matthew 25 says, that they're going to be judged on the basis of whether they've been good to the brethren or not.

Verse 9: *"If any man have an ear, let him hear."*

The disciples asked Jesus one time why He spoke to the multitude in parables. Jesus said, *"Because it is not given unto them to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God, but unto you it is given."* Have you got an ear? Can you hear what God is saying?

Verse 10: *"He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity; he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints."*

Verse ten, shows that this Roman beast will be judged for its sins. Revelation chapters 16 through 20, show this very clearly. Also, this verse shows that the tribulation saints and the Jews that stand for the Word will be faithful even in that dark hour.

The Lamb Beast

This lamb beast that comes up out of the earth means, a sparsely populated land area, which is the U.S.A., and was known in Europe as a wilderness nation. It is also believed to be the "wilderness" where the woman of Revelation, chapter twelve flees to for safety. Where as, the European beast that comes up out of the sea means, a heavily populated area, as Revelation, chapter 17:1&15 shows.

Now, I want to explain this lamb beast and show how he restores this Roman beast back to power in this last day.

Verse 11: *"And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon."*

Verse 12: *"And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed."*

The first beast came up out of the sea; but this second beast came up out of the earth, and **is the United States of America**. He was like a lamb and he remained like a lamb until the end-time. Then, he begins to speak like a dragon and deceives the whole world by getting the world to worship the first beast that he heals, as is explained in the remainder of this chapter.

This second beast that came up out of the earth, that has two horns like a lamb and speaks like a dragon is the **"he"** that is spoken of from verse 11 through verse 15.

The **"he"** in verses 16 through 18, is the beast that verses 1 through 10 speaks of and is the end-time picture of the European beast. Verses 11 through 15 are the only verses in this chapter that deal with the U.S.A. (lamb beast). Now that we understand this, the rest of the chapter is simple to understand.

This lamb has two horns, this is the powers of the federal government and the ecclesiastical powers of the World Council of Churches, and also the two party political system of the U.S.A., and there's Protestantism and Catholicism. This lamb beast does not have crowns on its horns like the European beast. Crowns signify kings. This means that the two horns have no separate identity apart from the overall structure of this beast. He speaks like a dragon in this last day.

Notice in verse 12, **"he"** (the U.S.A.), exerciseth his great powers, as he has already been doing, and especially during and after World War II, and causeth the world to worship the first beast whose deadly wound was healed. He has never asked anyone to worship him, but the image (World Council of Churches of the U.S.A.) does require worship. Verse 15 shows this. The power is both military and ecclesiastical. So this lamb beast heals the European beast that the Catholic Church rides in the 70th week of Daniel. I will show you how this all fits together in the remainder of this chapter.

Notice that **"he"** (U.S.A.) restored back and caused this first beast to be healed, both religiously and politically.

Before the First World War, the ten horns mingled their seed together trying to hold together. The royal kings married their sons and daughters together to try to form a unity. They tried to put those ten nations together, but in his vision, Daniel said it wouldn't stay, because it was part iron and part clay and that it wouldn't cleave together. That's why World War I broke out; it wouldn't cleave together. Then came World War II. At this time the United States began to rise to power. When World War II was over, Europe lay in ruins. They were burst financially.

There were people that lived in Germany that took their money to the grocery store in a wheel barrow to get groceries. Inflation struck and money lost all value. I read where one man worked a month and only had enough money to buy a pound of butter. Inflation struck and Germany lay in ruins; not only Germany, but all of Europe.

What restored it? **The U.S.A has pumped billions of dollars into the European nations and helped form NATO to protect them, mostly through our armed forces that are stationed in Europe. Yes, the U.S.A. has protected Europe and pumped billions of dollars in there and restored this beast.** That's what the Marshall Plan was

for. It was to rebuild Europe, and it was very successful.

Notice, that the first beast has ten horns. This United States, the lamb beast with two horns that came up out of the earth, restored the first beast. After World War II, and up until now, we have still got many thousands of troops stationed in Western Europe to keep Russia from coming in and taking over, but let me tell you something; Russia is only a scarecrow. Russia will never rule the nations of Western Europe.

There's a Book (The Bible) we can read and find out what's going to happen. It's the pope that is going to pull the strings and rule Western Europe and the prophetic world. Russia will be defeated according to Ezekiel chapters 38 and 39, in the land of Israel. The Russian brand of communism will fail. It has just about run its course. Everything is getting in place for the beginning of the 70th week of Daniel.

The religious, political, military, and financial part of the beast have been restored. The United States has already restored it.

Notice, that the deadly wound is healed; not only militarily, but religiously. The Catholic Church is in power again. After World War I, nations began to send ambassadors to the Vatican. What was that? It was recognizing the pope, because they know that he's got control over millions of people, and if the pope will put his favor upon what they do, then they can find favor with the people through the blessing of the pope.

Verse 13: *"And he (the lamb beast) doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men,"*

Verse 14: *"And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth, by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; (the European beast) saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live."*

This is what John saw in his vision. It represents the bombs that the U.S.A. has dropped. In his vision, John saw fire falling from heaven, but in actuality it was bombs and the rockets. It says, *"And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven."* Then it says that he *"deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do."* What kind of miracles? **Scientific miracles and technology miracles.** Did you know that practically every invention that has ever benefited mankind in these modern days, up until a few years ago, was invented in the United States? It was. Also, this lamb beast of verse 14 tells the world that they should make an image to the beast that was wounded by the sword and did live. This is the World Council of Churches that had its beginning in the United States. **Thus the World Council of Churches becomes the image of the Church of Rome.**

Verse 15: *"And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed."*

That image has been made, but life hasn't been given to it yet. The lamb beast hasn't breathed life into that image yet. **The law makers of the United States will breathe life into it when they give it power and authority to say what the church is and what isn't.** And when it does, by this time people's hearts will be so hardened that they'll

put to death those that will not line up with it. You can tell that they're getting hardened against the Word of God now.

There will come an hour when the tribulation saints will be slaughtered, because they'll protest against the rottenness of denominational churches. Some of these rotten church systems are now saying that it's all right for homosexuals to be ministers, and that it is all right to have same sex marriages. How sinful can these systems get? Thank God, a few people are getting out of these organizations. All of them that have God will pull out. Do you see how filthy it's getting? There will be somebody that will protest against that mess, and when they do, they'll put them to death in that hour. That hour is not another generation away; it is right around the corner.

By the time the image of the beast really begins to speak with authority, the Roman Catholic system will be controlling the beast of Western Europe; for Revelation chapter 17 shows the great whore will be riding the beast. The pope will be in control of the finances of the prophetic world, mainly in the areas shown at the beginning of this chapter, although not confined just to these areas, for the mark of the beast will be felt all over the world to some extent; especially when the pope breaks his covenant and demands complete obedience to him, and he begins to put to death those that refuse to bow to him. This does not include the Far East. That's explained in the sixteenth chapter of this book.

The first beast of this chapter was making history and fulfilling scripture long before America was discovered. After the U.S.A. restores this beast, the U.S.A. will again take a back seat concerning world affairs, as the European beast begins to speak again.

As the mark of the beast is brought into being by this European beast through the pope and the Church of Rome, the image (World Council of Churches) will receive power through this lamb beast and be just as cruel as the Church of Rome and put to death those that will not worship the beast or his image. The U.S.A. will also be affected by the financial system of the European beast and the pope of Rome, but to what extent will not be fully known until that hour arrives. **But we can be sure of this, the daughters of the great whore will copy mama**, proving that they are of the seed of the antichrist, and will persecute the tribulation saints along side with the mother whore, for after all they are her harlot daughters. I'm sure you can now see the lamb beast and his image unless you have been blinded by satan, the god of this world. Now back to the European beast that has been restored by the lamb beast.

The Beast out of the Sea

Verse 16: *"And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:"*

Verse 17: *"And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name."*

Verse 17 says, *"no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name."* In Europe, there is a restored beast. It is to be identified with

this overall system of religion. Remember here, this does not apply to the Far East and Orientals. Again, we'll deal with that in chapter 16.

One of these days, the dollar and other currencies of the prophetic world aren't going to be worth very much, because it's all going to an electronic computer system in the last days. By the time the middle of that week arrives, this thing will be so set up and tied up that you can't buy or sell except you go along with it. Even credit cards, as we now know them will soon be obsolete.

Although there are several cashless ways to transact business that is being experimented with, the time has not come for such a system to be used to bring on the mark of the beast in its fulfillment. This shows that when the time does come everything will be ready and the pope of Rome (the anti-christ) will take control of it.

Verse 18: *"Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six."*

In other words, 666 is the number. What does this number have to do with it? That's the number that the beastly system will use in carrying out his plans. This beastly system won't have to work out a system of numbers, that's being done right now. The ones that are planning the system don't know that it will be used by the pope to force the prophetic world to bow down to the devil through the power of the pope's office, when that hour arrives in the very near future.

I would like to bring in one more thing to clearly show the meaning of verse 18 of this chapter as it speaks of the number of a man. **Vicarius Filii Dei in the pope's crown, when broken down in Roman numerals adds up to 666. This shows us who will be in charge in that hour.** (See diagram below)

By the middle of the week, the mark of the beast and the number of his name will be a reality, but it will not be known in full details until that hour arrives, which is now on the horizon.

Note: This is not suggesting that you get rid of your social security card or any credit cards you may have at this time. **The world will not be forced to take the mark until the middle of the 70th week of Daniel.** The Bride has already been raptured out of here by the time the mark of the beast is forced upon the people.

To go further than this would be presumptuous at this time, and probably of little value to the Bride who leaves the earth before this evil thing takes place; so let's just leave it right here, because we, the True Church, will not be here when this **actual mark** of the beast takes place. This is to warn you to hear what the Spirit saith to the churches. Amen.

VICARIUS FILII DEI		
V - 5	F - 0	D - 500
I - 1	I - 1	E - 0

C - 100	L - 50	I - 1
A - 0	I - 1	
R - 0	I - 1	
I - 1		
U - 5*		
S - 0	Total=666	

- In Latin the U has the same equivalence of the V, making it work out perfectly to 666.

REVELATION CHAPTER FOURTEEN

Part One

Israel has seven years left of God dealing with them in the gospel of salvation. Two prophets come and prophesy the first 3 ½ years. They call out 144,000 Jews to preach the Everlasting Gospel in the last 3 ½ years and call judgment upon Babylon. **The ministry of the 144,000 and the second part of the fifth seal begins and ends at exactly the same time.** This ends the little season that's spoken of in Revelation 6:9-11 as the last 3 ½ years close out this period.

Verse 1: *"And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with Him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads."*

Verse 2: *"And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps:"*

Verse 3: *"And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth."*

Verse 4: *"These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever He goeth. These were redeemed from among men, being the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb."*

Verse 5: *"And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne"*

of God."

The fourteenth chapter of the Book of Revelation is broken up into three parts. We just read the first part which deals with the 144,000. The second part deals with the Gospel they preach, the time they preach it, and the calling judgment upon Babylon. The third part deals with the time when God is closing out this age and gathering the nations together for the battle of Armageddon. We'll deal with it in three parts. In his vision John saw a Lamb and 144,000 following the Lamb; and they had the Father's name in their foreheads. What does that mean? They have received the revelation of who Jesus is. What is the Father's name? It's "Lord Jesus Christ." Jesus said, *"I come in my Father's name."*

As the two prophets prophesy, the 144,000 get a revelation of who Jesus Christ is. They will be this special anointed group of 144,000 that God's voice will come through in that hour. Although there will be other Jews that will receive salvation as the two prophets prophesy, this 144,000 group that preach the Everlasting Gospel are, *"The firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb."*

Verse four says that these were not defiled with women. What kind of women does this mean? So called churches. These denominations cannot convince a real Jew that their gospel is right. When you go into the land of Israel and talk about Christianity, they automatically place you in the category of being a Catholic or some Protestant daughter, with some kind of a trinitarian gospel. The real Jew will not listen to that. Someone said that the Jews are the antichrist and ought to be killed, because you can't tell them anything about Christ. When the right ones come, they will hear it.

This Gentile world would probably be in a lot better shape today if they hadn't listened to the old whore and her harlot daughters. People get programmed in a denominational way and it's hard to shake them out with the Word of God, but here are 144,000 that have not been defiled with these harlot systems.

Let me drop this in for good measure so you'll know what I mean: as far as being virgins in the flesh is concerned, every one of them could be married and have a dozen children each. This is talking *spiritually*. **They are not defiled with these denominational churches, they are virgins in the spirit.** They are led individually by the Spirit of God. So we see here that one doesn't have to be a virgin in the flesh, in order to be a virgin in the spirit. So from that standpoint, only God knows who is a virgin and who is not, according to His own standards.

Verse five says, *"And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God."* What does it mean? They don't have any teachings that come out of seminaries or out of denominations. They get their revelation directly from God and in their mouths are found no guile, no false teaching, and no nonsense. They get it from God.

These are without fault before God and they follow the Lamb wheresoever He goes. Do you see the 144,000 and what they are to do? They will not preach a message to repent and receive the Holy Ghost. That day will be over. You have a chance today to repent, be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ, and receive the gift of the Holy Ghost. You've got a chance to come in and be part of the body of Christ, but soon that day will

be over with. God will move into an entirely different cycle in His dealing.

In schools and colleges today, they are teaching atheism, that there is no God. That's the devil's way of trying to brainwash the youth and try to make them believe that there is no God and no principles to live by. Wait until these 144,000 come through. God is going to open a door for them and the Word of God is going to get out. They are going to have a Gospel to preach to the world, and it's the last Gospel the world will ever hear. God is going to make a way for them in all nations.

This is not the five-fold ministry of Ephesians 4:11. The five-fold ministry will be taken out of the earth when the Bride is taken out. After that, God's program goes into an entirely different cycle. It goes into the cycle of the two prophets that we dealt with in the eleventh chapter. After this, God's program goes into the cycle of the 144,000 preaching the Everlasting Gospel and they follow the Spirit of the Lamb wheresoever He leadeth them.

Part Two

Verse 6: *"And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,"*

The world will be evangelized in the time of great tribulation, because God will make a way. The 144,000 will preach the Gospel to every nation, kindred, tongue, and people.

The Jews have immigrated from Italy, Germany, Russia, U.S.A., and from many other nations. They can speak the language of the nation from whence they came, as well as the original Jewish language. **As they hear about Jesus Christ from the two prophets, and about this apostate religious system, it will remind one of what happened on the day of Pentecost when the Jews heard about Jesus Christ by the apostles. For then they returned to the country from whence they came, and immediately they began to preach to that nation. Likewise, when this 144,000 hear the two prophets they will return immediately to the country from whence they came with the Everlasting Gospel, and there'll be no language barrier to hinder them.** The Jews are the only nation on earth equipped to do this in such a short time. Watch what this Gospel will be as they begin preaching to warn the world.

Verse 7: *"Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to Him; for the hour of His judgment is come: and worship Him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters."*

This gospel didn't say one thing about being baptized in Jesus name. It didn't say one thing about repenting and receiving the gift of the Holy Ghost. At the time this Everlasting Gospel is preached, that day will all be over. God has begun to deal in another realm. What will they be saying? Fear God, give glory to Him, for His

judgment is come.

In this day, communists have just about taken the Far Eastern part of the world, and in some of the European nations, Canada, and in the USA they are making inroads constantly. There's the anti-god theory, etc; but one of these days there will come a message to combat that, and it's in three phases.

The first phase is to wake people up and let them know there is a God. God is going to be with the 144,000 and vindicate them in such a way to make their message effective in that hour. It doesn't say anything about them healing the sick or raising the dead; but God is going to open doors where the doors are sealed closed. God is going to make a way for the Word to go forth. The Everlasting Gospel is against communism as much as it is Catholicism. This message also helps keep the natural people from selling themselves out to the devil and the works of the flesh, so that God will have a natural people to repopulate the earth in the millennium.

Notice, they wake up the people and let them know there is a God, and that they ought to worship God and to fear God.

Then the next phase of the Gospel they preach will be this:

Verse 8: *"And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication."*

First the 144,000 wake the people up and let them know there is a God. That's exposing communism, the first phase of their ministry. The second phase exposes Catholicism, Protestantism, and other type cults.

The 144,000 that's sealed after the Bride is gone will tell the world that Babylon is fallen. They tell how rotten she's been in the Dark Age. They will tell about the Spanish Inquisition and how they put the Christians to death by the thousands. The 144,000 know the history of Catholicism and they are going to be well equipped to tell the world what the mother whore is. They are going to say that she's fallen and has made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication. That's what a lot of people are drunk on today. They are spiritually drunk. They have been drinking of the wine of her fornication. A lot of people are drunk from false religions and on some man's idea or theory, but the Bride of Jesus Christ has the Word.

Verse 9: *"And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand,"*

This is the third phase of their ministry. Notice the difference in the beast and his image; there's a beast and there's an image. The results of one, is just as bad as the other. It's just as bad to worship the image of the beast, as it is to worship the beast.

Do you know what the "image of the beast" is? It's the World Council of Churches and all other protestant religious systems that reject the Word. What's "the beast"? It's the Roman system, as the woman, which is the Catholic Church rides this Roman beast. This beast has been in existence since the B.C. period, but not the woman that rides it. She only came into being in the third church age.

In the thirteenth chapter, we brought in how the image of the beast will have power to speak and cause those to be put to death that won't line up. Don't tell me that daughter won't be like mama. She'll be exactly like mother.

Verse 10: *"The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb."*

What does it mean when it says, *"The wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture?"* There's your sixteenth chapter of the Book of Revelation. The vials will be poured out and there'll be no mercy.

Verse 11: *"And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day or night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name."*

Do you see the beast and his image? One is just as bad as the other. That's the reason Brother William Branham cried, "Come out of her, my people. Come out of her, she's doomed; she's the image!" But now, that's not our primary message. **The primary message for the Bride of Christ is to come into the Body of Christ so you can go in the Rapture, and be at the marriage supper of the Lamb while this chapter is being fulfilled.**

Verse 12: *"Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus."*

Here is the faith of the saints. What saints? Those who refused to go along with that beastly system. There's going to be many saints that are left here when the Rapture takes place that fail to come into the Body of Christ. There's going to be Jews here that stand for the Word of God. *"Here are they that keep the commandments of God (Jews) and the faith of Jesus (Gentiles)."*

Verse 13: *"And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them."*

"From henceforth" means the saints will have to die for their stand for the Word after this time begins. Notice this says, *"That they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them."* This shows that it is not a day like we are living in. Today it is not by works, but we come in under the righteousness of God. Revelation chapter 18 picks up this same ministry of the 144,000 and shows their special anointing.

Part Three

Now, we deal with the third part. The first part told about the 144,000, who they are and what they're for. The second part deals with the Gospel they preach. All of this is after the middle of the week.

The third part of this chapter deals with the preparation for the Battle of Armageddon which is right at the end of the 3 ½ years. We will deal with that now from the fourteenth verse through the twentieth verse.

Verse 14: *"And I looked, and behold a white cloud and upon the cloud one sat like unto the Son of man, having on His head a golden crown, and in His hand a sharp sickle."*

Notice, Jesus had a crown on His head and a sharp sickle in His hand showing that He's already received the authority from Almighty God to reign as King of kings; that's the golden crown on His head. This is a spiritual scene that John is looking at. Secondly, He has a sharp sickle in His hand. If you've got a sickle in your hand, it's to cut something down with, isn't it?

Verse 15: *"And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to Him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle, and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe."*

Verse 16: *"And He that sat on the cloud thrust in His sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped."*

This is a spiritual transaction that takes place just before the Battle of Armageddon. It is the authority that Jesus has to loose the spiritual forces. John is seeing Jesus Christ as He receives the authority to loose the spiritual forces to gather the world to Armageddon. He just makes a big sweep with a sharp sickle in His hand. This deals with the events leading up to the Battle of Armageddon.

I want to read this from another translation and it may help us understand a little more. *"Begin to use the sickle, for the time has come for you to reap, the harvest on earth is ripe. So the one sitting on the cloud swung the sickle over the earth and the harvest was gathered in."* Notice that He does not, at this moment gather them together. He only swings the sickle over the earth. It's a sign from Jesus Christ to all the spiritual forces; and all the spiritual forces have to take command under Jesus Christ, whether the forces are good or evil, when this sickle is swung over the earth. At this time, all the spiritual forces will begin to move this world into a time of trouble like hasn't been since there was a world. Notice that He didn't cut the earth; He only swung it over the earth. In other words, loose the spiritual forces that will gather the world together to bring them to Armageddon. This shows the same thing as those four angels bound in the River of Euphrates under the sixth trumpet where He said to "loose the four angels that are bound in the river Euphrates." This same thing is shown by the sixth vial as three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet, to gather the world to the Battle of Armageddon. It's Jesus Christ with the authority of God after the Rapture takes place, after He receives His Kingly authority, after He receives power to judge the world, He loosed certain spiritual forces in the world and the whole world begins to react to His command.

Verse 17: *"And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle."*

Verse 18: *"And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe."*

Another translation reads, *"Use your sickle to cut off the clusters of grapes from the vines of the earth for they are fully ripe for judgment."*

Verse 19: *"And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great winepress of the wrath of God."*

Verse 20: *"And the winepress was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the winepress, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs."*

Another translation reads, *"And grapes were trodden in the winepress without the city, and blood flowed out of the streams two hundred miles long, as high as the horse bridles."* That's in the Valley of Megiddo.

Jesus, sitting there in a visionary form, swung a sickle over the earth. It was a signal to all the spiritual forces to "go and do what you're supposed to do." Then the angel took over the work to see that the Word of God is fulfilled.

This world is in a rotten mess today. There's nothing to do, but to destroy it. **Humanity, flesh, has become so rotten that it takes predestination and the Spirit of God to come in and change it. Man has become worse than animals. When God looks down, He says that it's fully ripe. The earth is just a big rotten mess. What does He do? He gathers them into the Valley of Megiddo and God gets up and walks up and down on it and stomps them until the blood runs two hundred miles and up to the horse's bridles.** I am speaking symbolically here.

That's the way John saw it. They won't be riding horses in this battle, but this shows mass destruction. Millions die there in the great Battle of Armageddon just after the 144,000 finish their message. You can go to Revelation 19, where He treads the winepress of the wrath of God. Also, Revelation 19 ties right in with this. Amen.

REVELATION CHAPTER FIFTEEN

Verse 1: *"And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvelous, seven angels having the seven last plagues; for in them is filled up the wrath of God."*

In the sixteenth chapter we cover the seven plagues. Before one of the plagues is ever poured out, before God starts pouring out His judgment, the mercy is cut off. When God starts pouring out His judgment, one vial after the other hits the earth. The temple is smoky and no one can enter in. There are thunderings and lightnings going on in the temple, and there is judgment on the earth, but on the sea of glass stands those that gave their lives during the great tribulation period for the cause of God.

Verse 2: *"And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God."*

This sea of glass is mingled with fire. What is this fire? It is the fires of tribulation. This is a heavenly scene. John saw the souls of those that were slain by the beast and the false prophet in the great tribulation period and they are standing before the throne of God. John saw them standing on the sea of glass. **Notice that those who are standing on the sea of glass have gotten the victory over the beast, the image of the**

beast, and the number are showing that these are tribulation saints, because that's when the beast and his image speaks; so these have to be tribulation saints.

This may seem like a little contradiction to the carnal mind as we refer to the thirteenth chapter of Revelation, where it says that it was given to the beast to make war with the saints and to overcome them. If the saints were overcome, then how did they get the victory? The beast overcame them *physically*. Revelation 14:13 says, *"Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth."* So, they won the victory by standing faithful and being put to death for the Word of God and *spiritually* overcoming the beast. The beast overcame them physically, but they won the victory. It would look like they were losing, but they were winning the victory because they gave their lives for their stand on that Word in the tribulation period. This is a picture of the souls that were slain for the Word of God and for the testimony of Christ.

Verse 3: *"And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvelous are thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints."*

They sang the song of Moses, the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb. They said, *"Great and marvelous are thy works, Lord God Almighty."* Who is Lord God Almighty? The Jews believe in Lord God Almighty. God had John to write this to distinctly make it clear the separation between the Jews and the Gentiles. The rest of this verse says, *"just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints."* To the Gentiles, Jesus Christ is the King of saints.

All those that stand on the sea of glass, both Jews and Gentiles will know that Jesus is the Christ. Even though there were many of the Jews that did not know it when they died for the Word of God, they will know it when they stand on the sea of glass. God let John see it this way so we could interpret the Word in this last day and know that it is both Jew and Gentile. These are praising God and singing the song of Moses and of the Lamb.

Verse 4: *"Who shall not fear Thee, O Lord, and glorify Thy name? For Thou only art holy; for all nations shall come and worship before Thee; for Thy judgments are made manifest."*

I want to ask you a question, and the question itself is going to interpret the answer to you. Where would they get a phrase like, *"Who shall fear Thee?"* Think about the fourteenth chapter and it will show you. What was the message of the 144,000? *"Fear God, and give glory to Him; for the hour of His Judgment is come."* These that are standing on the sea of glass were affected by the message of the 144,000. **The 144,000 were instrumental in giving them courage to die for the faith that they had in God.** Do you see how the Word of God is written? Isn't it wonderful? If the 144,000 didn't go forth and preach that type of Gospel, almost the whole world would bow down to the beast.

Verse 5: *"And after that I looked, and, behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened:"*

This shows the ending up of the redemption under the present stage. Another translation of this verse reads, *"After that I looked and the temple was opened all the way back to the holy of holies."* What does it mean? There is no more redemption of that form on the earth at all.

By this time, the Gospel that the 144,000 preached has come to a close. It has had its effect on earth and the earth has been bathed in blood; and John saw the souls on the sea of glass.

Verse 6: *"And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles."*

Verse 7: *"And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever."*

The fact that these seven angels are given seven vials, means that they have already finished with the seven trumpets. The angels with the trumpets and the angels that are given the vials are the same seven angels.

Verse 8: *"And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from His power; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled."*

Notice the glory of God comes into the temple. This glory of God is not glory in mercy, but it is God's glory in judgment. God is glorious in His mercy. God is glorious in His judgment. God is just in His mercy, and God is just in His judgment. It says in verse 4 that, *"Thy judgments are made manifest."* God begins to judge and pour out His wrath. No man was able to enter into the temple any longer, meaning that there was nothing else to be done to help humanity. It was over with. It was God's judgment. There was no blood (in type) on the mercyseat, so there's no more mercy.

I want to read one scripture and show you what it is to come before God with no mercy and no intercession at the Ark of the Covenant. I Samuel 6:19 – *"And He smote the men of Bethshemesh because they had looked into the ark of the Lord, even He smote the people fifty thousand and threescore and ten men: and the people lamented, because the Lord had smitten many of the people with a great slaughter."* What was it? The people were brought in contact with the law of God without any blood between them and God. When they raised the lid on the ark (the lid was the mercyseat) that took the mercyseat from between God's law and the people. Do you see it now? What happened? The wrath of God came out on them and it slew 50,070 men, showing what the wrath of God is. This is dealing with the same thing in heaven where the Ark of the Covenant was. It shows God's judgment.

Do you see the God of wrath of the Old Testament come on the scene again? The God of wrath, the God of the Old Testament, the God that we haven't seen move in wrath, comes on the scene again.

Not even one vial can be poured out until the temple in heaven is opened, until the Ark of the Covenant is brought into plain view, because it signifies that there's some type of mercy. The type of mercy that they receive is not like we've got now, but under the 144,000 God made a way for their ministry; and God made a way for a people to hear them. God gave grace to those that would fear Him, give glory to His name, and stand for the Word in that hour, but here the temple is open and all the mercy is over with. God is getting ready to close out an age and to judge. Amen.

REVELATION CHAPTER SIXTEEN

Verse 1: *"And I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth."*

Notice that a great voice came out of the temple. **This is not the voice of Jesus, the intercessor here.** This is the voice of Jehovah, the eternal Spirit, saying, "Go your ways." All that is seen is smoke from the glory of God, and then seven angels came forth. There was nobody that tried to stop these angels. There is no blood on the mercyseat, and no mercy. I'm speaking symbolically here; there has never been any literal blood in heaven.

Verse 2: *"And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image."*

When the vials are poured out, they are not poured out upon men to judge them and to try to get them to repent. They are poured out upon men as direct wrath from God. It is a different thing with the trumpets as they began to sound. That will be God's judgment trying to wake the nation of Israel, to get them to see what they had got into

by signing a covenant with the pope.

When the first trumpet sounds..., hail, fire, and blood fell on the earth, do you know what it falls on? It falls upon the green trees and the grass. Let's read that in the eighth chapter and show you how these seven trumpets parallel with the seven vials. Revelation 8:6-7-- *"And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound. The first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth: and the third part of the trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up."*

When this trumpet sounds the wrath of God does not fall on men, it falls on the trees and on the grass. It will be God trying to wake Israel up, **but when the first vial is poured out it's not on grass or on the trees. It's on sinful humanity.** It's God's wrath, God's judgment, being poured out upon men that have already worshipped the beast, that have already taken the mark of the beast, and that have already worshipped his image. When the first vial is poured out it caused grievous sores on those that have rejected God and His way.

When the first four trumpets are sounding there is no beast to worship, in that sense; it is just coming into the making. The beast only requires worship at the middle of the week. This first vial is near the end of the week. This is God's time of pouring out judgment upon those men that had rejected and spurned all of God's mercy. **These vials are poured out almost seven years after the first trumpet sounds; although the condition for them is building all through the last 3 ½ years of the week.** This is shown by the fifth and sixth vials as you will see when we deal with them later in this chapter.

Verse 3: *"And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea; and it became as the blood of a dead man: and every living soul died in the sea."*

This is a world wide thing. God is judging this world. Let's refer to the second trumpet and show you that it is poured out upon the third part of the sea. Revelation 8:8-9-- *"And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea became blood; And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed."*

When the second trumpet sounds, it will be dealing with Israel. It's the spirit of Moses on a prophet turning the Mediterranean Sea to blood, but when the second angel pours out his vial upon the sea it becomes blood. It's the judgment of God, and it is not confined to any certain area. By this time, the whole prophetic world has worshipped the beast and his image. So God begins to pour out His vials. In other words, He pours another can of gasoline on the fire.

When these seven vials are poured out all men are not going to die, but God is not confining this to any certain locality like He does when the trumpets sound. He will be dealing with Israel when the first few trumpets sound. Here, He pours out judgment on the whole prophetic world.

Notice that the second trumpet has to do with the sea turning to blood; the second vial has to do with the sea turning to blood. But the trumpet only turns the third part to blood. The second vial has no limitations; it's wherever God wants it.

Verse 4: *"And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of water; and they became blood."*

Verse 5: *"And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus."*

Verse 6: *"For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy."*

Verse 7: *"And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgments."*

Here is judgment being poured out by the Lord God Almighty. **It's the Lord God Almighty of the Old Testament pouring out His judgment, turning the rivers of water of the world into blood, and men die from the plagues. It's not necessarily every river. God knows how to spare the people that there's some quality in, but there's no one here to run between God and His judgment, so He begins to pour out His wrath.**

Let's compare the third trumpet with the third vial. This third vial deals with the rivers of water and them being turned to blood. The third trumpet is dealing with **the third part**, dealing with Israel. Revelation 8:10-11-- *"And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters; And the name of the star is called Wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter."* **This trumpet is a limited judgment.** There is still some mercy as God begins to deal in the trumpets and it only affects the third part, **but when the vials are poured out, there is no limitation on them.** It is God's wrath poured out without mercy.

Verse 8: *"And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun; and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire."*

Verse 9: *"And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not to give Him glory."*

Notice the last part of this. It says, *"And they repented not to give Him glory."* It is a privilege to repent. It is a grand privilege that God has given humanity that they can come to the place where they can realize that God's mercy is dealing with them and they can repent and call upon the name of God. But here, that privilege is taken away. There is no place found within them for repentance.

The fourth vial is poured out upon the sun. Whatever God does to the sun at the time of the fourth vial will cause it to scorch men and they will blaspheme God, and they won't even repent and call upon God which has power over these plagues.

Let's compare the fourth trumpet with the fourth vial. Revelation 8:12--*"And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise."*

When the fourth trumpet sounds, it deals with the sun. It's God cutting the lights off to try to wake up Israel. It's a warning. But when the fourth vial is poured out, He just pours it out on the sun and causes it to scorch men while they live right here on earth.

God is judging fallen humanity, and this is going to take place in this generation.

Verse 10: *"And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast; and his kingdom was full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues for pain,"*

Verse 11: *"And blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds."*

Where did they get those sores? Where did they get all of this pain? It's the result of the first angel pouring out his vial. In verse two, when the first angel poured out his vial upon men that had rejected God, there were grievous sores and plagues that fell upon them, and they still have them when the fifth angel pours out his vial.

These angels pour out these bowls full of wrath right close together. The fifth one is poured out upon the seat of the beast and his kingdom becomes full of darkness. **Where is the seat of the beast? It's the Vatican.** Even though the pope himself will move into Jerusalem, the business has got to be carried on from Rome. The Vatican City is a big place. It's one of the biggest financial institutions in the world. Business goes on there; and all of that could never be moved into the Jewish temple that will be built again in this last day. Only the personal office of the pope is moved to Jerusalem.

What does it mean when his kingdom becomes full of darkness? The pope will succeed through the beastly system to bring in a world order. It will look good to the natural man and will have a degree of order, but when God begins to pour out His judgment the fifth angel will pour out his vial upon the thing the pope thinks he's got control over. Then all of a sudden they quit obeying the pope. There's no order; it is confusion. God removes all restraining powers and the Roman church goes into confusion. The vial is poured right upon the seat of the pope and his kingdom becomes full of darkness. God is getting ready to judge. God is getting ready now to destroy the Roman Catholic Church and the image of the beast.

Let's refer to the fifth trumpet. Revelation 9:12-- *"And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth; and to him was given the key to the bottomless pit. And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit."*

The fifth trumpet is at the middle of the week and is just letting the demons loose to work in that beastly system until God gets ready to judge it. Under the fifth trumpet was darkness, and under the fifth vial there's darkness. The fifth and sixth vials are what the fifth and sixth trumpets produced. The Catholic Church loses her grip and loses her reign.

At this time, anarchy begins to break out all over the world. When this begins to happen the communistic leaders, the ten horns, see that something is going wrong. They know that the thing that the people trusted in, the thing they've supported has begun to fall apart. They see the world order that's been set up is no longer able to stick together. It begins to come unglued. They begin to say, "This is our time." Right then God puts in the hearts of those ten nations to destroy the Vatican. God will put in their hearts to fulfill His will. (Revelation 17:16-18)

Verse 12: *"And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared."*

Verse 13: *"And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the false prophet."*

Verse 14: *"For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty."*

The dragon is the devil himself. The beast is the incorporated beastly system that he has here on earth. This is just a furtherance of the fifth vial. These spirits that were confined to a certain region and to do a certain job are loosed. Notice that it says "the dragon." That's the devil himself. The beast is the ten horn system of Europe. The false prophet is the pope. This represents the complete system, and means that it goes out of control. The beast that the pope controls no longer obeys him, but becomes independent.

Even satan loses his grip (through the pope) on his subjects, as God begins to fulfill His Word. There's your unclean spirits like frogs.

This is a vision that John saw, but what better way to picture demons coming out of the mouth of the dragon, the beast, and the false prophet, than by slimy frogs. Verse 14 says that it is spirits of devils. John couldn't see spirits, but these frogs typify spirits. It shows a breakdown of the beastly rule as these demons go forth into the Far East and work miracles. As they leave this beastly system and go into the Far East, they will unite the whole Far East together to bring them to the battle of Armageddon.

These devils go forth working miracles. These miracles are not healing the sick or raising the dead. These are political miracles. It would take a political miracle right now to unite the Far East, but these devils will do the job.

Let's refer to the blowing of the sixth trumpet and show you that it gears the world up for war. It puts the Far East in uniform. Revelation 9:13-15--*"And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God, Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great Euphrates. And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men."*

Notice the Euphrates River. It's mentioned at the sounding of this sixth trumpet and at the pouring out of the sixth vial. In ancient times, the Euphrates River served as a natural barrier between the Middle East and the Far East. There were only certain times of the year that armies could cross because it was like quicksand and they would bog down, but we know that there's no natural river that can stop an army in this day of modern transportation. So the drying up of the river is symbolic. It's God removing the restraining power from the kings of the East that were not aligned with the beastly system of Western Europe. The Far East and the Orientals will not be affected very much by the beastly system that rules in Europe; nor will they be forced to take the mark of the beast or to worship his image. They are not, and never have been, part of the prophetic world. *"The kings of the East"* have their own brand of communism and it can not exist in a democracy type of government like Euro-Communism can.

Today there are three major brands of communism. First, there's the Russian brand. Secondly, there's the Oriental or Far Eastern brand. And thirdly, there's this latest

brand, and it's called Euro-Communism, and it's mainly in Europe. The three brands of communism come to their end in the order that they are listed here. The Russian brand comes to its end as Russia is defeated in the land of Israel. Ezekiel chapters 38 and 39 show this brand of communism is destroyed as God fights for Israel just before the 70th week of Daniel begins.

The pouring out of the fifth and sixth vials brings these other two communistic forces together in the battle of Armageddon; but before this happens, the Catholic Church is fully restored back to power as we showed in the thirteenth chapter. As she's restored back, the ten horns of Western Europe and Euro-Communism submits to her and she rides the beast of Europe, even though the ten horns, by this time will be communistic in their hearts. They submit to this great whore, because she has the money and knows how to pull the strings. Revelation chapter 17 shows this woman riding this beast with seven heads and ten horns; then it shows the beast turning against the great whore and hating her and burning her with fire. This is right at the end of the 70th week of Daniel. The same ten horns that the Catholic Church controls will destroy her as they unite under Euro-Communism, their so called super brand of communism, but God will never allow the world to be ruled by this communistic spirit. For just before this happens, the sixth angel pours out his vial and those demons, that up to this time have been confined to the beastly system of Europe, now have been loosed and have gone into the Far East and united the "*kings of the East*" to fight the ten horns and Euro-Communism, and are defeated by the ten horns as the Day of the Lord begins.

Be sure to get this now: throughout the 70th week of Daniel, these kings of the East will be watching this beastly system. As soon as the ten horns of Euro-Communism burn the Vatican and begin to rule, the "kings of the East" will say, "It's our turn now." Then they lay plans to conquer the world, for God has those far eastern nations in reserve. When He calls for them, they'll march right into the Middle East to fight with these ten European kings and with those that make up part of the beastly system, and they will be defeated in the Valley of Megiddo by the ten horns of Europe. Then Christ and His Bride returns to earth and destroys the ten horns and their armies. That brings to an end communism once and for always. Revelation chapter 19 shows us how this all takes place. It's in detail there.

Do you see the sixth trumpet and the sixth vial? The sixth trumpet will sound and will put an army in uniform. What will the sixth vial do? It completely looses those demons. It was an order. Those demons that were confined to a certain area are loosed. They go into the Far East to work miracles and unite those kings together. These demons work political miracles and unite them together for the Battle of Armageddon.

Verse 15: *"Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame."*

Thank God for that warning. I would to God that people could heed that warning. I would to God that people would realize that this hour is close at hand. The time is at hand for these things. The machinery has been in motion for the last sixty years. Even as far back as World War I and World War II, God began to set the end-time picture in motion. Even China, the sleeping giant in the Far East, has been awakened and geared

up for war. You think we're not in the last days? Tell me how we could have another generation; tell me where there's anymore time left.

Verse 16: *"And He gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon."*

That's the great battle of God. When this system won't hold together, these demons are loosed. **The beastly system in Europe will hold up until the end of the 70th week of Daniel. The Far East just keeps grumbling with one another and keeps gearing up for war. Today they think they're gearing up for war to fight one another; but they're not. They're gearing up for war to fight those ten horns of Western Europe and their allies.**

There is one more vial. When this vial is poured out, it is poured out into the air and a voice says, "It is done."

Verse 17: *"And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done."*

Verse 18: *"And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great."*

This is the same earthquake that is spoken of under the sixth seal and at the sounding of the seventh trumpet; this is the literal fulfillment of it recorded here.

Verse 19: *"And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of His wrath."*

Notice the judgment of God is being carried out. It's just a continuation of the judgment of Almighty God. The judgment that has already begun on Catholicism and Protestantism is complete here. These vials happen real close together. It's like having a brush pile and you pour one bowl of gasoline on it and it blazes big, and before it dies down you pour another on, and another, and etc., until seven bowls full of the wrath of God is poured out on the earth to finish up God's wrath. The world is getting into shape for it to take place now. This seventh vial tells about Babylon coming into remembrance before God to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of the wrath of God. The seventeenth and eighteenth chapters tell us how God judges Babylon. Also, the cities of the nations fell at this time. Showing this vial is the worldwide judgment of God.

Verse 20: *"And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found."*

When this earthquake takes place, there will be literally chains of mountains that disappear. There will be islands that will disappear. What is it? It is God completely reshaping the surface of the earth for the millennium, just like He did in the days of Noah when He sent judgment upon the world.

Verse 21: *"And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great."*

There was not only a great earthquake, not only did the sun become black, not only all these great calamities, but hail stones began to fall out of heaven. The vial was poured out into the air and a voice said, "It is done." Watch what happened. All nature went

into convulsions, the earth began to belch from within, mountains fell in, and islands disappeared. Not only that; but the realm of the atmosphere was affected because that was where the vial was poured out. Hail began to fall to the earth, such hail like men had never seen before. Can you see God ending this age and judging this world, and judging this generation that has rejected Him?

Now let's compare the seventh trumpet. Revelation 11:15--*"And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, the kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of His Christ; and He shall reign for ever and ever."*

This seventh trumpet opens up a time period, and it even gives in detail where God is going to carry this to when it starts. What this shows is that when it starts it isn't going to stop until God cleanses the earth, judges it, and raises from the dead those that were killed in the tribulation period. This takes place when Christ returns for the millennial reign. Revelation 11:18--*"And the nations were angry, and Thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that Thou shouldest give reward unto Thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear Thy name, small and great; and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth."*

Now, as we compare the seventh trumpet with the seventh vial, notice the resemblance. Revelation 11:19--*"And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in His temple the ark of His testament: and there were lightnings and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail."* What happened under the seventh vial? Earthquake, great hail, thunderings, etc. Under the seventh trumpet and the seventh vial it goes over the same thing it did under the sixth seal because it all happens in that period of time that the blowing of the seventh trumpet opened up. It shows everything ending up after the 70th week of Daniel has run its course.

The first vial was poured out upon men and it caused great sores. The second vial turned the sea to blood. The third vial turned the river to blood. Under the fourth vial, the sun scorched men. Under the fifth vial, darkness and confusion was poured out upon the seat of the beast. Under the sixth vial, the River of Euphrates was symbolically dried up; and those nations that the sixth trumpet put into uniform marched into the Valley of Megiddo for the Battle of Armageddon. The seventh vial was poured out and a voice said, "This is all of it. This is all God's wrath. There's no more of it."

Now, before we close this chapter, I want to be sure you understand when this seventh vial is poured out, it's *after* the 70th week has ended. Six vials happened *just before* the 70th week ends. Then the Day of the Lord begins just after the seventh vial is poured out to finish the wrath of God. That's the sixth seal fulfilled. Amen.

REVELATION CHAPTER SEVENTEEN

Verse 1: "And there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters:"

Notice: *"one of the seven angels."* There's a revelation in that. Those seven angels play an important part. This is one of the seven spiritual angels showing John the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters. The great whore is the Roman Catholic Church. The **one great whore**, as we'll read later on in the chapter, has daughters. These daughters are harlots and there are many of them. They form the image of the beast, and they are the Protestant churches. As John is in his vision, the angel begins to tell him, "Come hither, I want to show you the judgment of this great

whore."

Verse 2: *"With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication."*

This is talking about spiritual fornication. Notice that the kings of the earth have committed fornication. **Wherever this Roman Catholic Church goes, she flirts with the kings of the earth. She builds schools, hospitals, etc., as a means of getting in with the government,** and it says that the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication. What is the wine of her fornication? It's her doctrine. They are stimulated, and there are many of them today who will kill you over their doctrine. They've committed spiritual fornication with her, and in her whoredom, she had daughters.

Verse one said, *"I'll show you the judgment of the great whore."* Not only is he showing the judgment of the great whore, but he's telling something about the great whore before he begins to tell John what the judgment of her will be. We know what the judgment of her will be as the Word declares further on in this chapter.

Verse 3: *"So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns."*

Here is a woman sitting upon a scarlet colored beast. **I want to separate, somewhat, the woman from the beast.** We have got to do that in order for you to see the end-time picture and what is about to take place, even in this very generation.

The great whore is *riding* the beast. This beast is full of names of blasphemy, blaspheming the God of heaven by claiming a title that could only belong to God. When these emperors rode through the city of Rome, or wherever they went, their subjects had to bow down before them, and those that could, even kissed the feet of the emperors. That was going on in the Roman Empire as it started back in the B.C. period.

Here, a woman is sitting upon this beast riding it. A woman has got control over this beast. **When anyone is riding a beast, they are controlling the beast.** So the woman has got control over the beast that the angel is showing John. The beast that this woman is riding is full of names of blasphemy. What are these names of blasphemy?

The old Caesars called themselves "Emperor." Emperor has a meaning like, *"Sovereign; imperial; universal ruler."* You can only apply that title to one, and that is God Himself. These Caesars that served in earlier days called themselves "Emperor." No man is a universal ruler. No man is sovereign over the earth. Therefore, these imperial rulers of Rome called themselves rulers of the earth.

"Sovereign" means that you own something. That's why God is sovereign. God is the only one that you can apply the word "sovereign" to, because God is the only one that's sovereign over the earth, or over the universe. There's the beast full of names of blasphemy; it's the blasphemous titles the rulers of Rome use. Now it's the pope that uses that blasphemous title.

I've read much of the history of the Roman Empire, but I'm not going to try to give you a history lesson of Rome. There are volumes written on it, but I do want to show you something about the city of Rome because that is the seat of the beast.

The city of Rome was founded by two young men named Romulus and Remus in

approximately 800 B.C. Rome was in the making while Babylon was still in existence. Rome sits upon seven hills. Each one of the hills has its own particular name. Although the city of Rome started about 800 B.C., the Caesarship of Rome did not start until about 180 B.C. Some of the Caesars were Julius, Augustus, Clandia, Cicero, and Nero, which was the last one of that line of Caesars. This established the one great head on the beast that Daniel saw. This means that even though John saw this same beast with seven heads and ten horns, it will be the same territory; because Daniel saw the ten horns on the one great head. From this one great head come those heads that John saw. That's shown by verse ten.

Rome was already a world power at the time Christ came to earth. This seventeenth chapter of Revelation gives us a little rundown on the Roman Empire.

The reason I want you to notice the city of Rome and the territory of the Roman Empire is because the woman is riding the beast. Then that beast destroys the woman. I want to separate this, because when people talk about the Roman Catholic Church, they just say Rome or the beast, and they leave a lot of unanswered questions.

Yes, here is where people mess up. You've heard it preached many times that the Catholic Church is the beast, etc., but this beastly system started in 800 B.C. The fourth beast, the city of Rome, began to be built then. **The Roman Catholic Church did not come into existence until about eleven hundred years later. So how could the Roman Catholic Church be that beast?** The woman, the Catholic Church, is riding on the beast. I want to make this distinction because you'll see the beast, the ten horns, destroying the woman, the whore. The ten horns are certainly not going to destroy themselves, are they? This woman was decked with gold, precious stones, and pearls. She was really fixed up. She's really going expensive. This was a vision John saw and he called her a great whore.

Verse 4: *"And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication."*

The scarlet color is the old royal Caesar color. Notice that the woman is clothed in scarlet and purple, showing both of these powers united. Who united them? Constantine united the church and state together in 325 A.D. The woman is not the beast; the woman is riding the beast. There was a beast hundreds and hundreds of years before there was a Roman Catholic Church.

Verse 5: *"And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH."*

She was a whore herself and she was the mother of harlots. I want to say again, this is not the beast. No, she's *riding* that fourth beast of Daniel chapter seven. Daniel saw it mainly as it rose up with one great head and that was the great Caesars in the B.C. period. How could the beast be the Roman Catholic Church, if the beast was in existence hundreds of years before the Roman Catholic Church came into existence? The fourth beast destroys the Catholic Church. The Catholic Church got control of it in the Dark Age and pulled down three of the kings and cracked the whip over Europe. The kings had to obey her, but many times they didn't want to. Many of them tired to

protest her, but she would free the subjects of that king. Then the people would go about to elect another king. In other words, the woman that was sitting on the beast had full control, or had the “bit in the mouth,” you might say. She controlled the beast.

Notice verse five says, that upon her forehead was a name written, “MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.” She was a great whore, and she had daughters.

The whore is riding on a beast. Notice this, not one of the daughters is riding the beast. The mother is riding the beast and she’s got a name, “MYSTERY BABYLON.” It’s announced to John, “She’s the mother of harlots.”

Notice, **not one of the daughters is riding the beast**, only the mother whore is. Did you get that? Why? **The daughters rule here in the United States as “the image of the beast.”** All these little whores get together, and the lamb beast of Revelation 13 gives them power to say what’s right and what’s wrong in the religious realm. They’re ruling here in the United States while “Mama” is ruling Western Europe and the prophetic world. That’s why the Bible says not to worship **the beast or his image**. It’s differentiating between the mother and the daughters.

Verse 6: *“And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.”*

Verse 7: *“And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns.”*

Did you catch the two different things: The woman, and the beast that carrieth her. The beast that carries the woman has seven heads and ten horns. This is the same beast that Daniel saw; but Daniel didn’t see a woman riding this beast. He just saw another little horn come up. This woman is drunk with the blood of the saints. She is a murderer and she will never repent. **The woman is the Roman Catholic Church. The ten European nations and all those that are involved is the beast that this woman is riding.**

Verse 8: *“The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.”*

Notice, there’s a beast that ascends out of the bottomless pit. Let’s deal with that a little. What is it that ascends out of the bottomless pit? It’s the spirit of the devil in a church system. Nothing tangible ascends out of the bottomless pit. This is a vision John saw; God wants us to have the interpretation of it.

God permits the devil to get in a system. This is a great system that the whole world can see. They cannot see the spirit as he is loosed and permitted to come upon the earth.

What is this beast that was, and is not, and yet is? Do you know what answers that question? Revelation 13 tells us. The Roman Empire was in full swing before 1500 A.D., and the pope was ruling Western Europe; that’s when the beast “*was*.” That beast was ruling Europe in the Dark Age, but the time came for God to restore the knowledge

of God to the Church. Martin Luther came out with a great sword and slashed this seventh head of that beast until it almost died. The beast *"was"* before that, and when Martin Luther slashed it, the beast *"was not,"*

Napoleon sent his general in and dethroned the pope; and there was a saying in Europe that "The papacy is dead and no one will lift a finger to help it." That was in 1798 when Napoleon sent his general in and dethroned the pope.

That beast *"was not"* anymore, yet the spirit of the thing still stayed in existence all the way through. The beast that *was*, and *is not*, and *yet is*, will come out of the bottomless pit again in the last day and exist until he goes into destruction. It's the restoration of the Roman Empire controlled by the pope as it was before the reformation, as God permits the Roman Catholic Church to be restored back to full power. These ten nations will submit to the pope as God permits a pope on that throne that knows how to pull strings, and he will make a covenant with many nations that last for seven years, but in the middle of the week, he will break his covenant and that brings on the tribulation period for the second half of the 70th week of Daniel. That beast once again will rule Europe and the world. Humanity will say that it's the greatest thing that's ever been; except those whose names were written in the Lamb's book of life from the foundation of the world. **There's your beast that was, and is not, and yet is, that will ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition, and the world will wonder after it.**

Verse 9: *"And here is the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth."*

The city of Rome sets on seven hills as we all know, and that's where the Vatican, the headquarters for the Roman Catholic Church is located.

Verse 10: *"And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space."*

The seven kings represents seven different forms of Roman government, of which there are many volumes of writings about that we can not put into this book, but I want to show you that this is after the period of the great Caesars of which Nero was the last. When he died in 68 A.D. the one great head in that form came to an end. Between the time of this one great head on the beast as Daniel saw it and the seven heads that John saw, there was what is called in history *the Flavian Caesars*. For after the death of Nero, there was not any of his kin to take the throne. So the Roman Senate sent for Flavius Vespasianus, the general of the armies that was at Jerusalem, to make him ruler of the Empire. Vespasianus then made Titus general of the army at Jerusalem who destroyed the city of Jerusalem in 70 A.D. Then upon the death of Vespasianus, Titus took the throne, and after Titus's death, Domitian, another of Vespasianus's sons, took the throne, and his reign brings us up to about the time John was having the vision that we are studying about in the tenth verse of this chapter.

In 96 A.D. John saw this same beast that Daniel saw, but when John saw it, it had seven heads. So, in a nutshell, here's what happened. From about 96 A.D. to about 180 A.D. there were five emperors, not Caesars, that's known in history also as "The five golden emperors." Notice they still retained that title of blasphemy by being called

emperors. History gives their names, the first was Nerva, second was Trajan, third Hadrian, fourth Antonius Pius, and the fifth one was Marcus Aurelius. This brings us to about 180 A.D.; and is the meaning of *"five are fallen"* of verse ten. This is very condensed, but I have to do it this way; I'm not writing a history book. (Note: from Raymond Jackson's writings)

From 180 A.D. to about 300 A.D. there was constant unrest, and many emperors were assassinated during this time. Then came the Constantine period. He succeeded in bringing some order to the Roman Empire by marrying the church and state together. You will remember this from reading about the Pergamos Church Age. This is the first time the government has ever had a mixture of Christianity and civil government. This is the sixth king or sixth form of Roman government that John saw after the one great head government of Daniel's vision. This is the meaning of *"one is"* of verse ten, and sets the stage for the seventh head or king which began around 600 A.D. and was on this order. As the church and state worked together and that brand of Christianity spread throughout the Roman Empire, the office of the papacy was set up by this time, and there began to be a question of which had the most power, the emperor or the pope. At this time certain areas of the Roman Empire began to break away, until it broke up into the ten horns that we are studying about in this book. This made up the seventh king or head on the beastly system as the pope took authority over the emperors. One of the popes even pulled up three of the horns under this seventh form of Roman government. He dethroned three of the kings and freed their subjects, but after they repented and submitted to the pope, he reinstated them as kings over their territory. That's the seventh head that John saw and is the one that received the deadly wound and did live. That's the one that *"continues a short space"* in verse ten.

Verse 11: *"And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition."*

As the woman rides the European nations, the eighth head (a spirit) ascends out of the bottomless pit. Not one of the kings ascends out of the bottomless pit. Not one of the popes ascended out of the bottomless pit. But what does? Satan himself, the beastly spirit of this thing, ascends out of the bottomless pit. He is the eighth, but is of the seventh. The seventh form of Roman government was ten European nations **with the pope ruling them**. That's the one that continued for a short space and then it received a deadly wound. **One of its heads was wounded unto death, but the deadly wound was healed, meaning that the seventh form of Roman government will be restored back again as these ten nations listen to the pope.** And not only ten nations, but it will reach and pull in the other empires of the other beasts. John saw the beast in Revelation 13 like a leopard, a bear, and a lion.

Verse 12: *"And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast."*

The ten horns are the ten European nations that are in power at this time under the pope, but as Revelation 16 showed us, in the end they destroy the whore. Where did the beast come from? He ascends out of the bottomless pit. These horns receive power through that beast that the whore was riding on.

Verse 13: *"These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast."*

The ten horns are fussing and feuding, but it doesn't stop the Word of God. I'm reading to you history that's not fulfilled. One of these days those ten European nations of Western Europe will be in complete agreement on what to do. Do you know what that complete agreement will be? They will say, "Let's listen to the pope; let's listen to the Roman Church." They will submit to the whore and the whore will ride them. They will have one mind. She'll pull the reigns to the left, and they'll go to the left. She'll pull the reigns to the right, and they'll go to the right. They'll have one mind, because it's the Word of God. It's the eighth spiritual head of verse 11 riding the seventh form of Roman government. It's satan, the devil, as he incarnates himself through the church, through the false prophet, and through the beastly system of Rome, through the Roman Empire. These ten horns will also have one mind concerning the destruction of the great whore and religion as a whole. Then, as Jesus comes to earth with His Bride, they attempt to make war with Him and His Bride.

Verse 14: *"These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for He is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with Him are called, and chosen, and faithful."*

Notice, *"These shall make war with the Lamb."* When will they do that? **Not while the whore is riding them, but after they destroy the whore. They will then make war with the Lamb; that's Revelation 19.**

In verse one, the angel told John that he would show him the judgment of the whore; but look what he went through before he showed John the judgment of the great whore. He showed practically the whole Roman Empire to John.

Verse 15: *"And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues."* (The Roman Church will reign over the whole PROPHETIC world.)

Verse 16: *"And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire."*

Now, I want to show you the judgment of the great whore. These ten horns are going to hate the whore. This seventh form of Roman government that the Roman Catholic Church is controlling is right now communistic in their spirit, in their hearts. Communism is infiltrating the European governments. You know that; because you can hear it on the news and read it in the paper, but they are going to submit to the whore. They are going to submit and lay with the whore.

One thing about it, after kings stay with a whore so long, they get tired of her and want to get rid of her. Nobody wants to live with a whore, do they? So after a while, they hate the whore. When they really see what kind of whore she is, they get sick of her. They hate the whore, make her naked, and burn her with fire.

Those ten European nations and Euro-Communism will destroy the Roman Catholic Church; they'll destroy religion just as sure as the world. Will the Roman Catholic Church be destroyed? Yes. I'm reading to you history not yet fulfilled, but it will be. Why will they do it? Verse 17 tells us why.

Verse 17: *"For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil His will, and to agree, and give their*

kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled."

God puts in these kings hearts to give their power unto this beast, so that His Word can be fulfilled. This whore will be destroyed by Euro-Communism.

A thought for the end-time ministry: If God can take these ten nations that are communistic and don't even know God, and can make them do what He wants them to, to fulfill His Word; then, how much more can He take us that have the Holy Ghost, that's got the mind of Christ, that's striving to do His will, and bring us into complete unity and make us all believe the same thing. If God can take this communistic world, snap His fingers, and make them do just exactly what He wants them to do, then don't tell me the Bride's not going to obey Him. Don't tell me the Bride's not going to speak the same thing. Don't tell me the Bride's not going to be in complete unity!

The beast that ascends out of the bottomless pit is actually the devil. God just has to destroy the religious system, and He uses the same horns that have been obeying that religious system. He puts it in their hearts to do it.

Verse 18: *"And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth."*

What city reigns over the whole earth today? It's a church, Babylon. It's not Rome as a city. As a city, Rome can't even have a stable government itself. It says that this city reigns over all the earth. What city is it? It's the Church of Rome, but she'll be burnt with fire.

Do you see the seventeenth chapter of the Book of Revelation? It's an explanation of the Roman Empire. It shows where the Roman Empire started. It shows the beast before it was wounded. It shows it as it grew into seven heads and ten horns. It shows even the destruction. The angel said, "John, come here a minute. I want to take you over here in the Spirit and show you what's going to happen to the old whore." **She was burnt with fire by the very beast that she rode.** She will go out of existence one of these days. Amen.

REVELATION CHAPTER EIGHTEEN

Now as we prayerfully consider the eighteenth chapter of Revelation, let's take the first five verses and compare them with Revelation chapter 10. As we do this, we can see clearly how Revelation 10 deals with the living element of the Bride saints, but Revelation 18 deals with the Jews and the tribulation saints that are called out by the 144,000 Jewish ministers as they preach the Everlasting Gospel to the world. Their gospel will keep many precious souls from bowing down to the beast and his image.

The message of the 144,000 warns the world in general not to bow to this devilish church system. Their message will also help the people to qualify to enter into the millennial reign as a mortal people to repopulate the earth during that time by keeping them from taking the mark of the beast, or worshipping his image.

As Revelation chapter 10 here shows the mighty anointing of Christ on the Bride, the first verse of Revelation chapter 18 shows the mighty anointing of God on the 144,000 Jews, to make a way for their ministry in that dark hour.

Verse 1: *"And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with His glory."*

Now let's compare Revelation chapter 10, verse one, with Revelation chapter 18, verse one. Both the tenth and the eighteenth chapters show an angel coming down from heaven. Revelation 10:1 shows Him as *"a mighty angel."* Revelation 18:1 shows Him as an angel, *"having great power."* Revelation 10:1 says, *"His face was as it were the sun."* Revelation 18:1 says, *"The earth was lightened with His glory."* It's the same angel in both chapters. It's the anointing on the Word, or Christ in an angelic form, to vindicate the ministry of the Bride and to vindicate the ministry of the 144,000 Jewish ministers respectively. Although the ministry to the Bride and the 144,000 Jewish ministry are more than 3 ½ years apart, Christ anoints both ministries to do their jobs. Revelation 18 lets the "still sleeping saints" know that Babylon has become the habitation of devils. There is one more comparison I want to make here between Revelation 10:1, which is **"His face as the Sun"** and Revelation 18:1, which is **"the earth was lightened with His glory."** Revelation 10:1 is for the revealed Bride, while Revelation 18:1 is for the natural people of the earth. It's the message of the 144,000, as is made clear in this chapter.

Now let's continue with Revelation 18, which takes place after Revelation 10 and is the ministry of the 144,000 which will warn the world not to bow down to the beastly system and will wake up the born again Christians that are still in the church systems.

Verse 2: *"And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird."*

Verse 3: *"For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies."*

Notice this says, for all nations **have drunk**, meaning they've already drunk. This signifies the time just before Babylon is to be judged.

Verse 4: *"And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues."*

Verse 5: *"For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities."*

The voice, *"as when a lion roareth,"* in Revelation 10 is a spiritual revelation to the Bride that Christ is no longer dealing in that realm of denominational Christianity. Notice the resemblance of what's said about false religion in both the tenth and the eighteenth chapters.

This angel that cried mightily, saying, *"Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils,"* **has exactly the same affect as the roaring of the lion in Revelation 10:3, but to a different people.** At the time this angel of Revelation 18 comes down, the whole church system is ripe for the judgment of God.

Verse 6: *"Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her*

works: in the cup which she hath filled fill to her double."

God begins to give a specific commandment to *"Reward her as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works."* The 144,000 Jewish ministers will have the power of the Word to bring judgment against Babylon. This shows a message that will condemn Babylon. We can preach against Babylon all we want to and it will only help the Bride. There are a few people that hear it and come out.

I can tell you what Roman Catholicism is, I can show you the history, and show you how rotten she was in the Dark Age, and show you how many she's put to death; but the Roman Church will go on and prosper. I can show you all these Protestant organizations, show you where they're off the Word, and preach against them; but they'll go right on. Why? Because the Voice is only to the Bride now. *"Come out of her, my people. Get away from her."* But there's coming a day after the Bride leaves this earth when God is going to have a voice against Babylon that's going to be effective.

Here, in verse 6, God begins to give the command to reward her and to pronounce judgment against Babylon. The 144,000, according to Revelation 14, will preach the Everlasting Gospel and will condemn Babylon. They'll preach and tell the world exactly what Babylon is. They'll tell the world exactly what the Protestant daughters are. **When they get through, they will have preached and revealed to the world what this harlot system is.**

Verse 7: *"How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow."*

That's what she's saying today. She feels very secure, but God has got judgment waiting for her. There's going to be a voice against her. That's the voice of the 144,000. The Jews will show the world what she is. The Gospel will return back to Israel according to the 15th chapter of Acts, Romans the 11th chapter and too many scriptures in the Old Testament to include here, but Zechariah, chapter 12:10-11 and chapter 13:1 will suffice. That's why they're in their homeland today. They're waiting for the two prophets to come and reveal to them who the Messiah is. The fourteenth chapter of Revelation said, *"They weren't defiled with women."* Do you know what these women are? The Catholic Church and all these Protestant denominations. They go over and try to convert the Jews to a Trinitarian belief, but thank God the Jews won't receive them. They've got better sense than that. They know that God said, *"Hear, O Israel, the Lord thy God is one God."* That one God was manifested in human flesh, through His Son Jesus Christ.

Verse 8: *"Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her."*

In the seventeenth chapter of this book, we showed you how the ten horns would judge and burn the Roman system. The last verse of the seventeenth chapter talks about the city. It says, *"And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth."*

There's two cities mentioned in the Book of Revelation. One of them is Babylon,

which is what we're talking about here. **It's a church system.** It's the Roman whore and all of her harlot daughters. There's another city in the twenty-first and twenty-second chapters of Revelation, and it is the True Church. **Both cities are churches.** One of them is going to receive the anointing of God, but the other is going to be judged and burnt with fire. Which one are you in? Good question, isn't it?

What is a city for? In the Old Testament when cities first began to be built, they were places of refuge to go and find security from the enemy. The bigger the city was, the more people looked to that city for protection and for security. That's in the natural realm, but we're speaking here about a spiritual city.

People said in the Old Testament that Babylon was an impregnable city, that if you came into it you'd be secure. That's what they say about the Roman Catholic Church. "It's a big city. It's a big church. Come in and find security for your soul." But God said that it's going to fall. In one hour it's going to fall. God spoke the word of judgment against Babylon, the natural city, through the prophet Jeremiah; she fell and she'll never rise again.

Every false religion and every occult that has ever been on the face of the earth, the spirit of it was in natural Babylon. You can find in history where many of them even committed fornication in their worship services. That was in the natural. It's in the spiritual now. People commit fornication with the spirit of the antichrist. They're guilty of fornication, as you'll find out by reading this Word of God, and is high-lighted in this book.

Let's go to Jeremiah 51. I want to show you just a little about this natural city and the destruction of it. Then I want to get back and show you the spiritual city, Babylon, as it's recorded in the Book of Revelation. Jeremiah 50 and 51 deal with the natural city of Babylon. You'll be surprised how much it resembles the spiritual city of Babylon. Here we find the story of how the city fell.

Listen to the Word. Jeremiah 51:6--*"Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and deliver every man his soul: be not cut off in her iniquity; for this is the time of the Lord's vengeance; he will render unto her a recompence."*

Those in Babylon said it was an impregnable city and could not be taken. They said it could not be destroyed and would stand forever, but the Word of God came through Jeremiah the prophet and he spoke the word of judgment against the city of Babylon and it fell.

What was said about the spiritual city? *"Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins."* Jeremiah stood up and prophesied against Babylon. Can you imagine how they laughed at that prophet? The city was miles around; the walls were unbelievably high and very, very thick, and they had a great army. But this prophet stood up and said, "Get out of Babylon; everyone that wants to be delivered, get out of Babylon." God's Word came and she fell. She lays in ruins today and she'll never be rebuilt.

Jeremiah 51:7-8--*"Babylon hath been a golden cup in the Lord's hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations have drunken of her wine; therefore the nations are mad. Babylon is suddenly fallen and destroyed: howl for her; take balm for her pain, if so be she may be healed."*

Remember that God said He gave her (spiritual Babylon) a chance to repent. (Revelation 2:21) Here, God said to take balm for her that she may be healed, but there was no healing in her. There is no healing for spiritual Babylon. The Roman Catholic Church goes on in her own ways. She has murdered and killed and hasn't repented until this day. Neither did this natural Babylon repent. Jeremiah 51:9--*"We would have healed Babylon, but she is not healed: forsake her, and let us go every one into his own country: for her judgment reacheth unto heaven and is lifted up even to the skies."*

Jeremiah spoke the Word of God, but they would not hear it. **Church, people of the world, hear my voice, "Forsake Babylon!"** Forsake this spiritual Babylon! People say that there is no way to take this great city. It looks like it is impossible to take this city or to destroy it. Souls run in it to find safety, only to be destroyed.

The Book of Hebrews tells about a city that you can flee into to find refuge for your souls. A city is a place to find refuge. There is a city where there is refuge. What is that city? It's the city of New Jerusalem that comes down from God out of heaven. There is refuge there; but Babylon is going to fall. Jeremiah 51:10--*"The Lord hath brought forth our righteousness: come, and let us declare in Zion the work of the Lord our God."* That's what we're doing, declaring the work of the Lord. Jeremiah 51:11--*"Make bright the arrows; gather the shields: the Lord hath raised up the spirit of the kings of the Medes: for His device is against Babylon, to destroy it; because it is the vengeance of the Lord, the vengeance of His temple."*

Jeremiah 51:63-64--*"And it shall be, when thou hast made an end of reading this book, that thou shalt bind a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of Euphrates: And thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sink, and shall not rise from the evil that I will bring upon her; and they shall be weary. Thus far are the words of Jeremiah."*

As we pick up Revelation, chapter 18 again, you'll see an angel pick up a stone and throw it into the sea and say, *"with violence shall Babylon be destroyed."* That's speaking of the spiritual city of Babylon in Revelation.

Whose vengeance is it to destroy Babylon? It's the Lord's. How did He destroy Babylon? We read that God would stir up the spirit of the Medes to bring vengeance against Babylon. This great city of Babylon had a river that ran around the walls and through the middle. It seemed impossible for the armies to take it. They said it was an impregnable city, a city that cannot fall.

That's what they say about the Roman church today. They say it's a church that will never fall. It has existed for hundreds of years, but God's Word is being spoken against it. Wait until the 144,000 speak the word of judgment against it. She will fall; it will come down.

Notice that Belshazzar, king of Babylon, (in the Book of Daniel), was throwing a party for his captains of the army, the princes, etc. There came a handwriting on the wall: MENE, MENE, TEKEL, UPHARSIN. Daniel came and interpreted it. It said, *"Thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting. This night thy kingdom shall be taken from thee and given to other people."* At the very same hour that Belshazzar was throwing his party and the handwriting was on the wall, the Medes and Persians were digging canals so the river could run into an old dry lake-bed, to lower the river, so the armies

of the Medes and Persians could march under the wall of Babylon, and that night Belshazzar was found dead with a knife in his back. Natural Babylon fell and so will spiritual Babylon.

History proves God's Word will come to pass. They said the city couldn't be taken, but the Word of God said, *"Babylon will fall."* What did He do? He stirred up the spirit of the Medes and said, *"Go take Babylon."*

The seventeenth chapter of Revelation, verses 16-18 says, that the ten horns hated Babylon (the whore), and God put it in their hearts to burn her with fire. The same thing that happened to Babylon in the Old Testament as a natural city, happens to the spiritual Babylon in the New Testament. **This church system will fall. It will be burnt with fire. Catholicism will come to an end.** Babylon will fall. Did it fall in the Old Testament? Many nations and cities joined to it for safety. Why? Babylon had the wealth, the commerce, and the money. It seems everything man needed was in Babylon natural, but God wasn't in it, neither is He in spiritual Babylon.

Let's deal with spiritual Babylon in this eighteenth chapter of Revelation. When the pope makes a covenant with many nations, it will look like everything anybody would ever need would be found in this Babylonian system. It will take control of practically all the gold in the world, the military system, the monetary system, etc. There will be a one world military system and a one world monetary system. (I'm speaking of the prophetic world. This doesn't include the Far East.)

The world will wonder after that beast (Revelation 13:3) whose deadly wound was healed. As this Roman system comes back into power in this last day, the world will say that thing is God and that it's the greatest thing that's ever been. They will run into Babylon to find safety for their souls, but the Word of God is spoken against it.

At the same time the Roman Catholic Church is ruling Europe, there is a communistic spirit building up in those same ten nations. Communism (the European brand) will rise up and destroy Rome just as God has said. It will happen; the Word cannot fail.

Verse 9: *"And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning,"*

Verse 10: *"Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city! for in one hour is thy judgment come."*

The kings that bewail her are not the ten European kings that hate the whore, and burn her with fire. (Revelation 17:16) This is the kings that are still deceived at this time. The ten communistic kings rejoice when they burn her. *"Standing afar off"* means the kings who have committed fornication with her in parts of the world other than these ten horns of Europe. At this time Babylon will be destroyed. It's going to come down; it's going to fall in the last part of the 70th week of Daniel, just before the King of kings and Lord of lords comes back to earth.

Verse 11: *"And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more:"*

In the sixth chapter of this book, we studied about the antichrist spirit. There was a voice that cried out, *"A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a*

penny; and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine." What are the merchants? It's both spiritual and natural. **The merchants that are peddling this Roman Catholic religion are the robed priests, as they go from country to country peddling the false doctrine.** They sell communion; they make a mass out of it. Everything is for monetary gain in that system.

Not only that, in these last days, the Roman Catholic Church has become one of the biggest financial institutions in the whole world. She's worth billions of dollars in stocks, bonds, companies, etc.

When she was in power in the Dark Age, she could call a strike and every Roman Catholic would obey. She's getting back into that place again, and as she is restored she'll cause humanity, both small and great, to take a mark. She'll have the means to pull the strings; and the image of the beast will be right in there with it.

Do you see this Roman Church now? Do you see how she has control of the money and everything? But God's Word is spoken against her and she will fall.

Verse 12: *"The merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all thyine wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble,"*

She's involved in much commerce. Some of this represents the spiritual things. The scarlet, purple, and precious stones are exactly how the woman was decked out. Not only is she involved in the business of the world, but she's selling her false doctrine to the world.

Verse 13: *"And cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and slaves, and souls of men."*

She sells the souls of men. Many people have sold their life out to the Roman system, only to wake up and find out that they're lost. The priests say their prayers, and try to pray people out of "purgatory." There is no such place. The souls of men are slaves to that system. She's a whore. That's what the Bible says, and the daughters are harlots. It's this religious system.

Most of the rest of this chapter is self-explanatory and shows the commerce the Catholic Church is involved in, in the last hour as we have already explained prior to the reading of the remaining verses; which shows the shock of the carnal people at what has happened.

Verse 14: *"And the fruits that thy soul lusted after are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all."*

This church is falling. All organized religion will come to an end with the fall of the Vatican City.

Verse 15: *"The merchants of these things, which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing,"*

Verse 16: *"And saying, Alas, alas that great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls!"*

Verse 17: *"For in one hour so great riches is come to nought. And every shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off,"*

Verse 18: *"And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What city is like unto this great city!"*

Verse 19: *"And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea by reason of her costliness! For in one hour is she made desolate."*

Verse 20: *"Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her."*

Heaven rejoices to know that this city that has killed and put to death millions will come to naught.

Verse 21: *"And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all."*

What did we read about the natural city of Babylon? Jeremiah took a scroll, tied a rock to it, and threw it into the river, and said, *"With violence shall Babylon be thrown down and will be found no more."* Was natural Babylon destroyed? Yes, it was. And spiritual Babylon will be destroyed; and this stone thrown into the sea is a symbol of what God will do. In the sixteenth chapter of Revelation, verses 17-18, the Word of God speaks of a great earthquake that takes place when God is finished with His judgment of this worldly system.

Verse 22: *"And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft he be, shall be found any more in thee; and the sound of millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee;"*

Verse 23: *"And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived."*

This says that *"The light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee,"* meaning that it will be all darkness. *"And the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee."* To sum it up, it's finished, it's judgment time. The last part of this verse says, *"For thy merchants were the great men of the earth."* They are the robed priests that sell the false doctrine of this city that's decked with pearls, jewels, etc. The Roman Catholic Church beautifies herself for the last days. She is beautifying her gates today. **She is calling to all her wayward daughters to come on home. That's what the great ecumenical council was about. It's to call the daughters back to mother Rome.** She's beautifying her gates. She's saying there's safety in it..., so come back daughters!

Also, Roman Catholicism claims to be a bulwark against communism. She has lost every battle she's ever fought with communism. That's what the Viet Nam war was all about.

South Viet Nam was the only little stronghold of Catholicism in the Far East, but now it's under the hammer and sickle to fulfill God's Word. What happened? Communism came in and routed out Catholicism, Buddhism, and everything else; because it's prophesied that all the Far East will go under the hammer and sickle, as the kings of the East prepare for the battle of Armageddon.

But Roman Catholicism is beautifying her gates and saying, "Come on and join up.

Let's unite together and be a bulwark against communism." But she has lost every battle that she's fought with communism.

The rest of verse 23 says, *"For by thy sorceries were all nations deceived."* Roman Catholicism has deceived most of the Western World by her sorcery, by her trickery, by her hocus-pocus, by her claim of praying them out of purgatory, by building her schools, by her false doctrine, and by her teaching.

Verse 24: *"And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth."*

Do you see why I'm against Catholicism? Do you see why I'm against her protestant daughters? **The same spirit that murdered those saints back there is still on the people, and they're ready to put to death those that stand for the Word in this hour.**

Jeremiah, the prophet, said that Babylon was going to fall and for the people to come out of her and deliver themselves. That was the natural city. Did it fall? Was it destroyed? Yes. We showed in the fourteenth chapter a verse that said, *"Babylon is fallen is fallen."* That's spiritual Babylon.

This is the 144,000 Jewish preachers preaching against Babylon. We'll show you the Gospel they preach in this atheistic age that we are living in. Revelation 14:6-8--*"And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people, Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to Him; for the hour of His judgment is come: and worship Him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters. And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication."* Do you see what the message will be? Babylon is fallen. There are 144,000 that will call judgment against Babylon. It will be destroyed. It will fall. When it falls, that will officially do away with organized religion. **When Babylon falls, the Protestant daughters are going to go down with her. Amen.**

REVELATION CHAPTER NINETEEN

The last verse of the eighteenth chapter says, *"And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth."* That's what was found in Babylon, in this religious system, and God poured His judgment out upon her. But here, in the nineteenth chapter, we go back to a heavenly scene. John is in his vision.

Verse 1: *"And after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia; Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God:"*

Notice where this is: John's vision switched back to heaven again. He saw much people praising God. Somebody might say that it's a bad thing to see a great war, great destruction, and to see the great church destroyed, but in her was found the blood of saints. She is a murderer. **Heaven began to rejoice when the smoke of her burning began to ascend up, because God had judged her for what she's done.**

Verse 2: *"For true and righteous are His judgments: for He hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of His servants at her hand."*

This says, *"For He hath judged the great whore."* When does He judge her? He judges her at the end of the 70th week of Daniel. Here is a heavenly scene where they are praising God and telling Him that He has done the right thing, and that His judgments are true. Did you know that you are praising God by saying, "Lord, you're doing the right thing; your judgments are true." I believe concerning the work of the Lord that He's doing the right thing, don't you? We see this Laodicean group cut off, and churches growing cold. We can say, "God you're doing the right thing by taking your Spirit off of that and putting it in the Bride." That's praising God. Notice what they were doing. They were recognizing the righteousness of God in His dealing. I want you to notice that.

Yes, the saints praise God because He judges the great whore which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of His servants at her hand.

Verse 3: *"And again they said, Alleluia. And her smoke rose up for ever and ever."*

Notice that the smoke of the old whore of the Vatican City is ascending up, and the heavenly beings see it and they praise God and say that His judgments are right.

Verse 4: *"And the four and twenty elders and the four beasts fell down and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen; Alleluia."*

Verse 5: *"And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye His servants, and ye that fear Him, both small and great."*

Verse 6: *"And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth."*

I want you to notice that the first part of this chapter, down through verse 6, is a praise of God, and a recognition of what He has just done. It says, *"The Lord our God reigneth."* It's God taking control of the situation. The people are praising Him for what He's doing.

Now, the stage is set for the Lord to come back to earth to take over. When I say "Lord" here, I'm talking about the man Christ Jesus coming back to be King, but I want you to notice that before the scene breaks forth of Jesus coming back to earth as the King, it shows the marriage has taken place and Christ is married to the Bride. **The fact that the Bride is coming back with Christ means one thing, she's been caught away from this earth. She's caught away before the great tribulation period.**

Notice how perfect the Word of God is, and how God has placed it in here just right.

For if we went on telling about the whore, and then go on and tell about Christ coming back with the Bride, and there was no place for the Bride being picked up, then we would ask ourselves, "When was the Bride picked up?" Notice, it shows her married to Him. You are being spiritually married to Him by the revelation of the Word of God, as you receive that Word into your heart.

Verse 7: *"Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to Him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and His wife hath made herself ready."*

Since the elder is telling John to rejoice, it means for us to be glad and rejoice, too. Notice, verse seven calls her "His wife." **She has become one with Christ.** (Eph. 5:31-32)

Verse 8: *"And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints."*

"And to her was granted," meaning that it's already took place at the time that John is seeing this, for he was seeing this for our day.

Verse 9: *"And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God."*

Do you see that a marriage has taken place? The Bride has already been taken off this earth at this time. Christ by His Spirit has called out a Bride. I want you to notice what she is clothed in, because I want to use the same words in another verse in this chapter. **She was arrayed in fine linen, clean and white.** That identifies a particular group of people, and it is the Bride of Christ. In Biblical days, fine linen was the finest material that you could buy.

In the seventh chapter of this book, what did those have on that came out of great tribulation? They had on white robes. What did the Jews under the fifth seal that were martyred under Hitler have on? To them were given white robes. Notice that this particular group is not given white robes, but they have on the very finest that money can buy, we would say. Do you want to be dressed in the very finest that God has? Then take on the righteousness of God by receiving the Word of God.

Verse 10: *"And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, See thou do it not: I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the Spirit of prophecy."*

Who is this elder that John is falling down to worship? Let's turn to Revelation 7. I want to show you this because it has been a question. I want to show you who was showing John these things to begin with. These twenty-four elders and four beasts in the seventh chapter are the same ones that are recorded in the nineteenth chapter.

One of these elders came to John. Revelation 7:13-14--*"And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they? And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said unto me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb."* These are the tribulation saints in chapter seven. **But what I want you to notice is who it is that was talking to John.** Who was it showing John what the revelation of these things meant? Who was it? One of the twenty-four elders. He showed him the tribulation saints. Then, it's the same elder that showed him the Bride. It's not another

one. Look how the Word of God answers itself. These are the twelve patriarchs and the twelve apostles of the Lamb. In the fourth chapter of Revelation, John was picked up into heaven where they were seated around the throne, and in the fifth chapter, one of these elders began to talk to John in this vision. When in actuality, John was one of the elders, but remember this is a vision.

In this nineteenth chapter of the Book of Revelation, John fell down to worship this elder. We can see why when we read in the seventeenth chapter, verse three, that *"one of the seven angels"* carried John away in the Spirit and explained about the great whore, etc; and in the nineteenth chapter he was told about the Bride of Christ. **The angel carried him away into this revelational vision, but it was the elder that did the explaining.** Can you see what happened? Again, in actuality John himself was one of the elders, but God didn't let him see it that way, because it wasn't to happen in John's day. This elder in the nineteenth chapter said, "I'm like you, a fellow servant." Thank God this elder wouldn't accept worship from John, his fellow servant. Let him be our example.

Verse 11: *"And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and He that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness He doth judge and make war."*

What would be *"the heaven being opened?"* Let's meditate on that a moment. That's exactly what the sixth seal shows--when the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the stars fell from heaven, and all the heavenly light was cut off. The heavens rolled back as a scroll when it is rolled together. What was it? God cut off the lights that affect the earth. The only light there was, was surrounding the coming of the Lord as He makes His descent back to earth. The sun has stopped shining. The earth is going through a great time of turmoil. There's earthquakes and hail. That is shown under the sixth seal and the seventh vial. With all this taking place, you can imagine what a time of trouble it is and what a time of chaos it is. Then God reaches up and cuts the heavenly lights off. That's when men become so afraid. Then God does something. God lets this event last at least 24 hours; long enough for the earth to make one complete turn to fulfill Revelation 1:7 where *"every eye shall see Him."*

In all that darkness, when there is total darkness, all at once the sky is split wide open and here comes Jesus and the Bride back to earth again. Here comes Jesus back to earth with the one that He picked up before the tribulation began. Here comes Jesus back to the earth with the one that He has married for His wife. It's Christ and His wife coming back to earth again. As they make their descent, the great men of the earth, the kings of the earth, the bond and free run to the rocks and mountains and cry, *"Fall on us, and hide us from the face of Him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb."* That is the sixth seal; but John saw it here in a form that he hasn't seen it before. Why? Here another element is included. What is it? It's Christ and His Wife. Notice we read this same thing in Matthew 24, and in chapters 6, 11, and 16 of Revelation; but when it comes to the nineteenth chapter of Revelation, Christ and His wife, both are coming to earth.

Verse 12: *"His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on His head were many crowns; and He had a name written, that no man knew, but He Himself."*

He is coming back to judge and make war. On His head are many crowns. This is a vision. What do the many crowns represent? A crown represents a king over a nation or over a people. **The fact that Jesus came with many crowns means that He's coming back to take over every kingdom, and every government on the face of the earth.** He's not coming back with literal crowns stacked up on His head, but John saw Him with many crowns, signifying that He's going to take over the reigns of all the governments of the world. He's going to be the ruler over every kingdom.

It says in the Book of Daniel 7:18-- *"The saints of the most High shall take the kingdom, and possess the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever."* What is it? Jesus Christ, the King of kings, and the Lord of lords, coming back to take over, and when He takes over He lets His wife, His queen, rule with Him.

Verse 13: *"And He was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and His name is called The Word of God."*

Do you know who the Word of God is? John 1:1--*"In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God."* John 1:14 says, *"And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld His glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth."* Does that tell you who He is? It is the Word of God personalized in Jesus Christ, or the Word made flesh, coming back to earth again. **This is the first time that it shows Him with this kind of vesture on. It is dipped in blood. He's not getting married. He's already done that when this takes place. He hasn't got on His wedding garment, but He's got on His garment that He's going to fight in, to make war, to put down His enemies. He's got on a vesture and it's dipped in blood, meaning that there's going to be blood shed. He's coming to earth and He's going to put down all natural rule, and spiritual rule, and all authority.**

Verse 14: *"And the armies which were in heaven followed Him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean."*

Here comes the Bride. What are the white horses? It's the power of the Word. Notice also what these that are coming back with Him are dressed in. They are clothed in fine linen, clean and white. There's only one group dressed in that pure linen, clean and white. That's His wife. *"His wife hath made herself ready. And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white."* Do you see who it is coming back with Him? It's the Bride, that's picked up before the tribulation, coming back to help put down the enemies. It's just like a man and wife getting married. They go in the house, and there's a lot in there they don't like. So they go in and have a good house cleaning. Brother, there's going to be a house cleaning. When Jesus and the Bride get through, it's going to be a clean place.

Verse 15: *"And out of His mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it He should smite the nations: and He shall rule them with a rod of iron: and He treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God."*

Verse 16: *"And He hath on His vesture and on His thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS."*

What is the sharp sword? It's the Word. It means that He speaks the Word of judgment. What happened to those in the fourteenth chapter of Zechariah that came up

against Jerusalem? The Bible says they were consumed away while they stood on their feet. Even their eyes melted away in their sockets. It's the spoken Word of God judgment.

Do you see what is taking place? It's Jesus Christ coming back to earth with the Bride. Remember how that in the fourteenth chapter of Revelation, He loosed these forces to go out and to gather the nations to the Battle of Armageddon; and the angel thrust his sickle into the earth, gathered the grapes, and cast them into the great winepress? Well, that has just happened in this vision that John saw. Then immediately, Jesus comes to finish the job of putting down His enemies, the ten horns and their allies.

In the first part of this chapter, there is rejoicing going on in heaven over the whore being judged. **While this rejoicing is going on in heaven, those ten kings that destroyed the great whore are busy mustering their armies together and moving into the Jerusalem area. Meanwhile in the Far East, all the Oriental people have their own brand of communism, and they muster together an army and move them into the Valley of Megiddo, about two hundred million strong. A great battle is raging; and the ten nations of Europe defeat the Orientals. At the very time that the ten horns get control and begin to rule, here's what happens: All these earthquakes take place, the sky gets dark, and here comes the Lord Jesus Christ and the Bride with Him. Those ten nations are already set in battle array and they begin to fight against the Lord of lords and King of kings, Jesus Christ. Do you see the setting as He comes back to earth?** Let's read that in Revelation 17:14--*"These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them, for He is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with Him are called, and chosen and faithful."* Those ten horns turn and fight the Lord Jesus Christ and the Bride; and at that time they are destroyed.

Verse 17: *"And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God;"*

Verse 18: *"That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great."*

Verse 19: *"And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against Him that sat on the horse, and against His army."*

Verse 20: *"And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone."*

Notice that there are two suppers in this chapter: The Marriage Supper of the Lamb, and the Supper of the Great God. At the Marriage Supper of the Lamb, we receive our authority to rule with Christ. Those at the Supper of the Great God get eaten by the fowls of the air. Now you know which supper to attend.

This great destruction takes place when Jesus returns back to earth to put down His enemies. After this, there's a new order on earth. If you were standing there, you wouldn't see an angel standing in the sun, and you wouldn't hear a voice saying to the fowls of the air, "Come and gather yourselves together." But you let something die; you don't have to hear a voice. You watch the buzzards; they'll begin to swarm. You

talk about a stinking mess in the Middle East; two hundred million men die there in battle. John saw it as an angel saying to the fowls of the air to *"come and gather yourselves together."* There will be thousands of vultures that come, because God is getting ready to feed them a great supper. The scent will bring these vultures.

When the armies are whipped, what does Christ do next? He reaches and gets the spirit of this beastly system, and reaches and gets the spirit of this antichrist system, and watch what He does with them. *"These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone."* What was cast in there? Those two spirits, **and when anything is cast into the lake of fire it doesn't come out anymore.** Why is it cast in there? It's cast in there for total destruction. Keep in mind that this was a vision John saw, and there was no man cast in there. There was no beast cast in there with seven heads and ten horns, but if you were John standing there looking at it, that's what you would see; but the interpretation of it is not that. The interpretation of it is this: The spirits that caused these systems on earth will be forever taken away at that time.

Verse 21: *"And the remnant were slain with the sword of Him that sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of His mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh."*

The enemies are put down. The spirits of the antichrist and of the beast are cast into the lake of fire. The remainder of the armies are fed to the fowls of the air, and Christ is getting ready to set up His kingdom on earth. Amen.

REVELATION CHAPTER TWENTY

We saw in the nineteenth chapter of this book where the Battle of Armageddon took place and Christ came back to the earth. He put down all rule and authority. **The twentieth chapter shows a thousand year period where the devil is bound, and then he is loosed again after the thousand years are over.**

Verse 1: *"And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit*

and a great chain in His hand."

Verse 2: *"And He laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the devil, and satan, and bound him a thousand years,"*

Verse 3: *"And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season."*

First, John saw the Lord coming to earth at the end of this age, to end all wars. We saw the beast and the false prophet cast into the lake of fire, but satan himself is cast into the bottomless pit. John saw it in a visionary form, as a mighty angel coming down with a big chain, and bound satan for a thousand years. The earth changes rulership here. Jesus Christ begins His rule, and there's a different order brought in. This is the beginning of the millennial reign.

Verse 4: *"And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years."*

Even the Gentile foolish virgins, and the tribulation saints, and the Jewish saints that's killed for the Word of God are going to be raised from the dead at the beginning of the millennial reign. The Bride saints will help determine what authority they will rule in. *"And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them."* It was given into their hands to judge as the wife of Christ. That's the Bride saints as she takes her position.

Yes, this number that is raised and given eternal life at the beginning of the millennium is that group of people that was faithful to the Word of God, faithful to Jesus Christ, but was not raised from the dead until the beginning of the millennium. These saints are faithful to God and refused to bow to the antichrist.

The ones that are sitting on the thrones are not judged, but it is given unto them to judge. What are they to judge? First, they are to help judge those that gave their lives for the cause of God after the Rapture. Then, they help to judge the mortal people that are to live in the millennium. Also, it is given to them to help keep this thing straight throughout this thousand year period.

Remember in the third chapter of Revelation, verse 21, Jesus said, *"To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in His throne."* Let me explain it like this. It's not like you would walk up and say to Jesus, *"Move over, Jesus. I want to sit down with you."* No, the throne is a position of authority. So the Bride will share in the position of authority; and as the Bible says, He will make some ruler of five cities, some ruler of two cities, etc. It depends on how faithful you've been to the Word of God in this present life. Your position in the millennium will be determined by how faithful you've been to what God has called you to do. He that's faithful over little is faithful over much. He that is unfaithful over little is unfaithful over much. God is going to determine it like that.

There are three phases of the first resurrection. We want to get all the saints out of the grave at the beginning of the millennium. There will nothing stay in the earth dead

that has eternal life through the millennial reign. Let me say that again, and I want you to be sure and catch this. There is nothing that has eternal life that will stay dead through the thousand year millennial reign. **There is nothing that comes up in the second resurrection that is given eternal life. Everything that has eternal life comes up in the first resurrection.** Notice here, that there's a thousand years between the first and second resurrection.

When did the first phase of this resurrection take place? It took place when Jesus Christ was crucified and rose again. He died and descended down into the heart of the earth, preached to the spirits in prison, led captivity captive, and brought forth all the Old Testament saints that were waiting for the coming of the Messiah. This included Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, and all those Old Testament saints.

I want to read Matthew 27:51-53 and show you this. *"And behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent; and the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose, and came out of the graves after His resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many."* Do you see the resurrection of the Old Testament saints? Jesus went down into the prison house of satan, and the first thing he did was rip the keys from the side of satan. He unlocked the prison and let Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, and all the Old Testament saints out. What happened to them? They were seen alive. They went into the city of Jerusalem and appeared unto many. When He ascended into paradise, He took them into a place of rest, peace, and joy waiting for the time when all the saints come back to earth again. So you see one resurrection has already passed. There is only one "first resurrection," but there are three phases of it.

Notice that one phase of the first resurrection is past. In Paul's day, people got so troubled that they began to ask Paul about these things. He wrote a letter one time and told them not to be troubled about those things, for he would tell them the right answer from God.

In I Thessalonians 4:13-16, Paul tells about the resurrection of the Bride saints. *"But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope. For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with Him. For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep. For the Lord Himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first."* Here is something that wasn't even written before this time that St. Paul was speaking. Can you imagine a mortal man standing up and saying something like this? **It's the apostle's office that speaks.** I Thessalonians 4:17-18--*"Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. Wherefore comfort one another with these words."*

Let's read some more on this in I Corinthians 15:51-52. In the mouth of two or three witnesses let every word be established. *"Behold, I show you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye; at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed."*

Paul said, *"Behold, I shew you a mystery."* Then he tells about living people being changed, and about dead people being resurrected. **That's the second phase of the first resurrection.** When does this take place? It takes place at the time the Lord comes back to get the living saints. Notice, that the dead are raised first. Then we which are alive and remain are caught up to meet the Lord in the air; this is at the rapture. That makes up the Bride saints. That's the second phase of the first resurrection.

In Revelation 20:4, John saw those that were beheaded for the Word and for the witness of Jesus, which didn't receive the mark of the beast or worship his image; it had to be tribulation saints. The only time that the beast will speak and force people to worship the beast or his image, is in that last half of the 70th week of Daniel.

The Bible says in the last part of verse 4 that *"they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years,"* which made the third phase of the first resurrection. That brought out of the earth everything that would ever have eternal life that was dead. There'll be nobody resurrected at the end of the millennial reign and given eternal life. All that has eternal life are brought up right here in Revelation 20:4.

Notice, please, these three parts of the first resurrection. The Old Testament saints came forth when Jesus did. (Matthew 27:51-53) The Bride saints will come forth before the living saints are translated and the Rapture takes place. (I Corinthians 15:51-55, and I Thessalonians 4:17-18) The tribulation saints and any other dead that is ordained to eternal life will come forth after the tribulation is over, and along with the Bride saints they live and reign with Christ for a thousand years, although with less authority. I pray you can see this.

Verse 5: *"But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection."*

Now watch this first resurrection. When the Old Testament saints rose from the dead after Jesus rose, that was *part one* of the first resurrection. *Part two* is when the Bride saints are being resurrected. *Part three* is when the tribulation saints are resurrected, and any others that has life. That finishes up the first resurrection. Can you see it? Paul said all the dead shall be raised, but every man in his own order.

Verse 6: *"Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with Him a thousand years."*

Notice this says, *"Blessed is he that hath part in the first resurrection,"* or that has a place in it; regardless whether it was Old Testament saints, Bride saints, tribulation saints, or the Jews that were killed for the Word of God. They are blessed if they have a part in the first resurrection for *"on such the second death hath no power."*

Now, what is the second death? We know what the first death is. It's when we quit breathing, when the heart quits pumping blood, and when there's no more life in this mortal flesh. You say, "That man or that woman is dead." Here it talks about the second death. **Those that are resurrected before the millennium, the second death has no power over them.** The second death is the death of the inward man. The inward man is made up of soul and spirit, and that, you can't see. The outward man is made up of flesh. When the outward man dies we can see it and we know what's taking

place. They're buried. We put them in the ground and cover them up. When the inward man dies, it means that the spirit and soul of that person breaks up, and goes all the way back to where it was before it became a soul – after burning in the lake of fire. **The spirit goes back to God who gave it; only the part of God that caused the soul to have life, is the only thing that returns back to God who gave it.** (Ecclesiastes 12:7) But the sinful attribute that the spirit takes on as a human, is destroyed in the lake of fire. That's the soul of a person that is lost. This is what the Bible teaches, so that makes it right. There's where people get confused and think that hell is eternal. There's no such thing as an eternal hell. The second death destroys even the spiritual existence of a person. Do you see it? The first death is the death of the body. Then there's the second death, but if you've got a part in the first resurrection, you don't have to fear the second death. Death and hell are cast into the lake of fire, as we'll get to later in this chapter.

Before we leave this, I want to be sure that you clearly understand the twentieth chapter of the Book of Revelation down through verse 6. First, the Lord comes back, takes over His kingship, and binds the devil. Then, the Bride saints take their positions. The other saints are raised from the dead, every one that has eternal life. They're all on earth now, living and reigning here with Christ a thousand years with no fear of death at all. That's these resurrected people. Satan is bound during this thousand years, and everything runs smoothly for a thousand years.

Verse 7: *"And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,"*

There are nations of people who will go into the millennial reign of Christ as mortal people to repopulate the earth. By the time this thousand year period has expired, the earth will be repopulated with natural people. At the beginning of this time, there will be a new order. There will be a new kingdom. Everything is done differently then. Then after the thousand years, the world is like a Garden of Eden. Everybody is happy, but all of a sudden something begins to happen to the natural people. They begin to be tried. Satan is loosed out of his prison to try the mortal people after his thousand year period has expired.

People will begin to get edgy, or whatever will take place at that time. The devil is going to be loosed out of his prison to try them, to see who is going to respect God's authority in that hour. It won't be another false church system, and it won't be the Old Roman beast system. It will be a trial of the mortal people to see whether they'll be faithful to God, or whether they'll yield to the temptation of Satan.

Remember that the Bride will be the one that's got authority. Satan has always wanted authority, and he has always tried to throw down God's authority, wherever God's authority is. Remember God invested in him that authority in the prehistoric age, but he wouldn't respect it. All the way through, Satan has tried to pull down God's authority, God's order, etc. When he is loosed again, he won't change his tricks. He'll just use a different tactic. It will be the same thing, trying to pull down what God has set up. After the thousand years, he will go out and begin to try the mortal people.

Verse 8: *"And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea."*

There's one word in verse eight that I want you to catch and hold to, because in the

next two chapters you'll see how important it is. That word is "nations." There's going to be nations that go into the great eternal age as a realm of saints.

This says that *"the number of whom is as the sand of the sea."* Where did all these people come from? Were they resurrected or something? No. There were children born to the mortal people that went into the millennial reign as they grew up, they just kept multiplying like they did after the flood until there will be, no doubt, millions of people upon the earth. There will be enough people to be called "nations." The Bride will be ruling and satan will be loosed out of his prison. He will go out to deceive these nations, and he'll succeed in deceiving a number like the sand of the sea, and gather them together to battle against God's authority. Where's God's authority going to be? Centered in Jerusalem, but in the saints all over the earth. The saints shall possess the kingdom.

Verse 9: *"And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven and devoured them."*

The saints won't ever have to fight another battle once they go into the millennium. Notice that. The Battle of Armageddon will be the last battle mankind ever fights. Then what will take place at the end of the millennium when the devil gathers these people together to battle the saints? Just as soon as they get the battle set, just as soon as they get ready to make war upon God's saints, just as soon as satan gets ready to make his final push against God's order, do you know what will happen? Fire will come down from heaven and devour the mortal people. They'll just consume away while they stand on their feet. That's what will happen to these people. That's at the end of the millennium. That leaves on earth, nations of people that would not bow down to the devil. It leaves on earth people, an order of saints. You'll see how important this will be in the next two chapters. It's not an Old Testament order of saints. **It's not a New Testament order of saints, but it's an order that is called nations.** These nations will bring their glory and honor into the city. God wanted an order in the early days when He created Him a son and called him Adam. He wanted an order, nations of people that could live and have eternal life in a natural realm. After the millennium, He will have them. Then time will stop, everything will go into perfection, and that eternal age will begin to roll on. Do you see the nations in the millennium? These same nations that are in the millennium will go into the eternal age as natural people, but fire falls down from heaven and devours those that the devil deceived, and fought against God's order.

Verse 10: *"And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever."* (Satan will be tormented where the beast and the false prophet are, and finally destroyed.)

Verse 11: *"And I saw a great white throne, and Him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them."*

John is seeing all of these things, seeing the resurrection, seeing the millennium, seeing the devil bound, seeing the fire fall, and **then all of a sudden everything is blurred out of John's vision except a great white throne.** He was looking at the earth

and seeing everything, and all of them just seemed to move back, and there he was staring at a great white throne and One sitting upon the great white throne.

Did the heaven and earth pass away? Did everything pass away and there wasn't anything left but a throne? No. In John's vision everything just went away, and all he could *see* was a great white throne. It was putting emphasis on what was taking place, because later in this chapter, the sea gave up the dead. The earth is still here, the sea is still here, John is still here, the Bride is still here, the saints are still here, the nations are still here, and the world goes into eternity.

This One, that sits on the throne here as Judge is Jesus Christ. This is the last thing He'll do. Then He'll commit the authority back to God, according to I Corinthians 15:24 when He puts down all rule and all authority, and then the Son Himself will be subjected back to the Father, and God will be God, all in all. Yes, Jesus Christ sits there in the judgeship with the authority of the Eternal God invested in Him; **because in actuality God hasn't moved His headquarters to earth yet.** This is the vision John had, and when John saw it, he knew that the man that sat there had all the authority of God behind Him when He passed judgment. He had all the authority of the Eternal Spirit.

Verse 12: *"And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works."*

Verse 13: *"And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works."*

Verse 14: *"And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death."*

Verse 15: *"And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire."*

This book of life is opened for the sake of the natural people that's living on earth.

Let us note the importance of the book of life being opened, as John's vision conveyed God's thought to us. **It shows to those that are saved, that their names were in the book of life before the foundation of the world, and that they are part of God's family.** They were foreknown of God and predestinated to be conformed to the image of His Son, Jesus Christ. (Romans 8:28-30) This includes the natural people that go into the millennium as natural people, and also the people that are born during the millennium that will remain in a natural state. These saints (natural people) are referred to as, "the nations" or "the nations of them that are saved" in Revelation chapters 21 and 22. Their names will be right there on the book. These saints will never receive glorified bodies; they forever remain in a natural state, but have eternal life.

The other books were books of deeds to show those that were cast into the lake of fire; why they were cast in, and to determine how long each one should burn. John saw this as though there were actual books there, but actually it's in God's mind.

All these dead that are raised here are judged according to their works. It mentions that *"the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life."* In actuality, there isn't a book on the place, you might say. Why? Because God is a Spirit and He hasn't got the heavens full of books and filing cabinets. If He wants to find out about any of us, He doesn't have to get the secretary to go through the files, look up our

names, and see what we've done. He knew even before the world everything that we would ever do and every thought that we would ever think. So why should He need it written down in a book? So the people are raised and are judged according to their works. God knows. He measures out the sentence that's just for them. Then they are cast into the lake of fire. **There's nothing that has eternal life that is raised from the dead in this second resurrection.**

Verse 13 pulls all the dead bodies from the sea, all the dead bodies from the earth, and all the spirits out of hell. Catch verse 13; it shows that death and hell will deliver up everything that is in them. Then death and hell is cast into the lake of fire.

Did you know that there are such beings today that are called "demon spirits" that are fallen angels? They are also judged, cast into the lake of fire, and destroyed; along with all fallen men. It says, "Death *and* hell gave up the dead." Notice the distinction. When it signifies *death*, it is strictly referring to mankind that has lived upon the face of this earth. But when it says *hell*, it means all the demon spirits and all those foul spirits that are on the face of the earth now, that has been in existence all the way through. **Just the devil is cast into the lake of fire when the fire falls, but when hell gives up the dead, it also gives up every demon that's locked in hell.** They're going to come forth and stand before Jesus Christ the judge. Why? Because in the days when they were being tested, they had a choice. There was Michael, the great archangel, and Gabriel, another special angel, that stayed true to God even when Lucifer fell away. Two thirds of the angels of God stayed true and would not yield to satan. Those angels that fell away in the age before Adam will have to stand at this great white throne judgment, but not as a person, because they weren't a person to begin with; but as fallen angels. The whole thing will be cast into the lake of fire and destroyed. Then what will God have done? He will have destroyed every fallen angel, and every fallen human. Verse 15 says, everyone whose name was not in the Lamb's book of life was cast into the lake of fire. Verse 14 says, "*And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.*" What did that do? It destroyed satan, all of his works, and all of humanity that had rebelled against God. Then what did God do? He pulled all the dead bodies from the sea, all the dead bodies from the earth, and cleansed the earth of all evil spirits. Together they will burn in the lake of fire until God is satisfied, as the world goes into eternity. At this time, in this transitional period, time stops and eternity begins as Jesus commits the kingdom back to the Eternal Spirit.

Let's read in I Corinthians 15:24--"*Then cometh the end, when He shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when He shall have put down all rule and all authority and power.*" When this says, "*Then cometh the end,*" it's talking about at the end of the millennium, or when time has run out. 1st Corinthians 15:25--"*For He must reign, till He hath put all enemies under His feet.*" This is talking about Jesus. The man Christ Jesus has got to reign on earth till He puts all enemies down. Then what does He do? **He delivers the kingdom back to God, even the Father.** The "Jesus Only" people couldn't understand this, could they?

I want you to see how this takes place. This is after the great white throne judgment. That is the last thing that's committed unto the hand of Jesus. He sits there as a judge.

He judges all those that have lived on the face of the earth. The earth and the sea give up their dead and they are cast into the lake of fire. He has put down all rule and all authority, and the death sentence is abolished. There will come a time when the death sentence will be done away with; that's when the last enemy will be destroyed, and that last enemy is death.

Let's read the rest of this in I Corinthians. The death sentence is done away with and Jesus reigns until He puts all enemies down. I Corinthians 15:26-28--*"The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death. For He hath put all things under His feet. But when He saith all things are put under Him, it is manifest that He is accepted, which did put all things under Him. And when all things shall be subdued unto Him then shall the son also Himself be subject unto Him that put all things under Him, that God may be all in all."* Do you see the transition that took place?

At the end of the millennium, when we go into this eternal age, Jesus Christ has finished bringing God's family in, and that is when we become heirs with Christ. The Bible says in Romans that we are *"heirs of God and joint heirs with Christ."* In other words, Jesus Christ is the first begotten of the Father, and this first begotten Son gets the inheritance of the Father. What does Jesus do when He gets the inheritance? He shares it with His redeemed ones. Yes, He shares all His inheritance with all God's family. **Then Jesus Christ Himself commits the power and authority that had been invested in Him back to God, the Father, and God becomes all in all.** Then God completely reshapes the surface of the planet. Then John saw the vision go into the eternal age and the new earth. Amen.

PRELUDE TO REVELATION CHAPTER TWENTY-ONE AND TWENTY-TWO

In verse one of Revelation, chapter twenty-one, John sees the earth as it goes into eternity, this is after it has come through the millennium, Christ has finished His work and has delivered the kingdom back to the Father. (I Cor 15:24-28) Now there is a new earth, and it's the way God ordained it to be from the beginning.

In verse two, John sees the city, New Jerusalem, and it is a spiritual city, as you will learn as you read the next two chapters of this book. Having said that, let us read I Corinthians 2:7-16; *"But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, even the hidden wisdom, which God ordained before the world unto our glory. Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory. But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love Him. But God hath revealed them unto us by His Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God. For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? Even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God. Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God. Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual. But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God; for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned. But he that is spiritual judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of no man. For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ."*

In chapters 21 and 22, we get a glimpse into the mind of God as to what He had in mind in the Garden of Eden; creating for mankind a heavenly place to live here on the earth. He also wanted man and woman, whom He had created to love and adore Him with pure a love, as they would dress and keep the earth.

So, in order for mankind to love and adore God with a pure love, it had to be a tried love; and since it had to be a tried love, then there had to be a choice involved. Therefore, God gave Adam and Eve all the natural fruit bearing trees and they enjoyed it, and were very happy. But in order to give them a choice, God also put two other trees (or laws) in the Garden of Eden, called the Tree of Life and the Tree of Knowledge of good and evil. These trees (or laws) had to do with God's instruction in Genesis, chapter one that said, "To multiply and replenish or refill the earth."

In Genesis, chapter 1:31; **God saw everything that He had made, and it was very good..., that included the serpent, and it included the Tree of Knowledge of good and evil also.** The only thing that God saw that wasn't good, was for man (Adam) to be alone, without a mate. So He created a helpmate (Eve) to be His wife. (Genesis 2:18-25)

The Lord God set the Tree of Knowledge in the Garden, so that they could live after knowledge **if they chose**. The Tree of Knowledge was very good when it was used in conjunction with the Tree of Life. When this Tree of Life was joined to the Tree of Knowledge, it would produce children; sons and daughters with eternal life. But in order to give Adam and Eve a trial as to whether they would keep His Word, God also allowed the serpent whom He gave to be a servant unto Adam and Eve, to be inspired by the devil to tempt His children, as to whether they would wait on God's time to

come together to bear children, or would listen to the serpent and eat of the Tree of Knowledge without it be connected to the Tree of Life.

Partaking of the two Trees by the will of God, would have been Adam and Eve's coming together with God's blessing in the intimate relationship that He ordained for man and wife to enjoy, fulfilling God's Word of "multiply and replenish" the earth with more sons and daughters with eternal life. But something happened..., the serpent came to Eve and tempted her, and she succumbed to the temptation and partook of the Tree of Knowledge without God's blessing, by having an illicit affair with the serpent; him being a servant and very close to mankind. Then she enticed Adam and he also, "ate of the Tree of Knowledge" with Eve, and it brought forth death, not being connected to the Tree of Life. This brought about the fall of mankind. Therefore, Eve was impregnated with two seeds and bore twins; Cain and Abel. Cain was the serpent's son and Abel was Adam's son.

After the fall of mankind, God cursed the serpent which was like unto man, and he became a crawling reptile or snake. God changed the law of reproduction in Eve's body, so that her "season of cycles" would be once every 28 days or so; and greatly multiply her sorrow in bringing forth children. And to Adam, God also had a punishment. God cursed his servant (the serpent) turning him into a crawling reptile. From that point on, Adam would work in the fields and "eat bread in the sweat of his face." That ended the Garden of Eden. (Genesis 3:8-19) Now there were two seeds in the earth that were to grow together, until the final harvest that Jesus spoke of in Matthew, chapter thirteen.

Eden was lost, but was it lost forever? God picked up the Tree of Life and set guards to keep the way of the Tree of Life, as He withdrew His Spirit from Eden. The world has gone seven thousand years since then, but God is a restoring God. That is what Revelation, chapters 21 and 22 are about. It's the Spirit of God coming back to the earth after He has produced His family and tried them, by allowing them to be tempted in an environment that tried their faith for seven thousand years. But here we see God coming to dwell with what He has produced. Everything we see as the city is already here. God now has all His family home, and here He comes to earth to dwell with them throughout eternity. Again, this is spiritual.

KEYS TO UNDERSTANDING THE FINAL TWO CHAPTERS

Chapters 21 and 22 of the book of Revelation goes together perfectly, and can not be

easily understood unless we look at them in this manner. To separate them would be a big blow to our spiritual ability to arrive at a coherent explanation. Chapters 21 and 22 must be looked at as one picture. So before we attempt to understand the last two chapters of the Bible, we have to decide whether the city here is literal or is symbolical. This is a must if we are to understand what John saw. The city is spiritual, only the land area or location is literal (or tangible).

The city described in these last two chapters of the book of Revelation is what God began to do in Genesis, the first book of the Bible and is completed in the last two chapters of the Bible. So, we look at the city as being something that God did through time, we see the Great Redemption Story here. It brings a clear picture of His working from Genesis through time, until its completion at the end of the Bible.

Thus we arrive at this conclusion..., the city is a symbolic city. Why would God show it to John like this knowing that many would not understand? Many times the things of God are hidden from the natural man, because it is not for them, but it always brings great joy and rejoicing to the spiritual person when God reveals a great mystery unto them, as is recorded in I Corinthians 2:7-14; as we have already read.

For instance, the beasts that John saw in various chapters of this book was symbolical also, because he could not see a spirit, so God let him see a natural beast, so that he could give him something in the material realm for a basis to interpret from. It is the same way concerning the city, New Jerusalem. It's seen as a natural city, in order to arrive at a spiritual understanding.

What happened in Eden was that God took the spiritual Eden away, but left the natural Eden, "the Tree of Knowledge" here on earth. He removed the Tree of Life, which was a spiritual environment that man could enter into. Yes, it was a blissful place; but after the fall, He set guards to keep the way to the Tree of Life. So what John is seeing in Revelation, chapters 21 and 22 is the spiritual Eden coming back to earth.

In Genesis, God took the Spirit of Eden, but left the land area. In Revelation, chapter 21 and 22, what we see is God coming to tabernacle amongst His children, and bringing the Spirit of Eden back to the earth. It's the exact same place that the original Eden was. May I emphasize again, **it's all spiritual**. There's nothing natural or literal about this city at all. It's all spiritual.

For a final thought before approaching this city: When God took away the spiritual Eden, He did not take one single grain of sand with Him or anything tangible or natural. When this city comes down out of heaven, not one tangible or natural thing is coming down. It's God coming back to earth, and the city is what He has produced through time and is completed here.

Now let us approach Revelation, chapters 21 and 22 from this standpoint, and watch it become as clear as crystal..., like unto clear glass. And may God help us.

REVELATION CHAPTER TWENTY-ONE

The earth is God's workshop. He used it in a prehistoric age to try His angelic beings.

At that time satan, a mighty angel, and one third of the angels failed to keep God's Word and brought great destruction upon the whole world. It was at that time that huge animals roamed this earth. In the museums of the world, we see great skeletons of the animals that roamed the earth in that prehistoric age. Satan and his angels fell then, and brought the judgment of God upon that age, and all (natural) living creatures died, and God threw the earth away from the sun, and darkness was upon the earth, and the earth froze as it tossed in space for perhaps millions of years in darkness.

In Genesis one, we see God begins to bring the earth back into order. God starts a Garden that He called the Garden of Eden. It was beautiful beyond description, and that is where time began as we know it. This was long before the great flood that changed the earth into what we have today.

Before the flood, the earth was watered by moisture, or dew; as the sun went down, the air cooled, and it caused dew on the earth. That's the way God watered the earth. There was no **rain before the time of the flood** (Genesis 2:6-7), but there was a mist that went up from the earth to water the whole face of the ground.

Before the flood and in the Garden of Eden when God put man on earth, His plan was that the whole world would be populated, and be a place where the climate and everything would be right, and His throne would be on earth, but sin came and the plan was put on hold.

Now let's look at another point in the Book of Revelation concerning time..., 42 months, 3 ½ years, or 1260 days, all amounts up to 360 days in a year. God's original calendar is 30 days each month. Twelve times 30 equals 360, that was the number of days in a year. We know that 360 degrees is a perfect circle. That's the way God started this thing. Thirty days per month, 360 days per year, that's perfect, but now we have 365 ¼ days which shows that the earth is tossed out of its original relationship to the sun. It's not running 360 days a year, but 365 ¼ days per year; which shows that it's out of continuity and it's tilted backward, but John saw it perfect again in his vision.

In Genesis 1:6-8, God divided the water and placed it above and below the firmament (the sky line as the natural eye sees, is called the firmament). This filtered out the hot rays of the sun and made a perfect climate. Then the seed that had been frozen for ages began to come forth, thus making the Garden of Eden, a perfect place, but very small. Then God created man and woman and placed them in this garden, and told them to multiply and replenish (repopulate) the earth (meaning it had been populated before this time; that was in the prehistoric age), **AND SUBDUE IT**. In other words, as they multiply and need more space, conquer the earth and make a Garden of Eden ALL over the earth, but man sinned and lost his authority over the earth and the earth has not been subdued. But in John's vision, he saw the earth subdued and it was the Garden of Eden all over the planet. The story is very compacted here, but it will become as clear as crystal as we study this together.

If you'll read the first chapter of Genesis and get the true meaning of it, you'll see how God separated the waters that were on the earth, especially in the Garden of Eden, picked it up, and caused dry land to appear, etc. The original plan of God is for the earth to be a perfect place and with a perfect climate, but man sinned against God and

He sent His judgment with a flood. We've got the same amount of water that God created millions of years ago. Water is something that you can't destroy. You can freeze it and make it solid. You can boil it, and it'll go into steam. You can pour it on the ground and it'll seep into the soil; but the air picks it right back up and it will finally find its way back into the sea. Then it comes down again in the form of rain, snow, etc.

Today we have roughly two-thirds of the earth covered in water. John saw it back in its original state, it's the same earth, the same planet, the same place, but there's no more sea.

Verse 1: *"And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea."*

We've got enough water on this earth right now to cover the whole earth. We don't even know the depth of the seas in places. The water is here on earth now. John saw this earth and there's no sea. What happened? Good question isn't it? Now let us answer the question. Where did all this water from? The answer is found in Genesis, chapter 6 and 7, as we read the account of the great flood. In the seventh chapter, verse eleven, we read the account. It reads, "All of the fountains of the deep were broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened." This means that all the water that served as a vapor belt fell to the earth for forty days and nights, creating the great flood, and that is why we have the great seas today. The earth was thrown off its axis and the flood came, changing the climate from being perfect in the Garden of Eden to what we have today. So we have the seas today, because the water that was in space fell to the earth, but here in Revelation twenty-one, we see the new heaven and new earth and there is no more sea. It's been restored back to its original.

When this new heaven and earth takes place and we go into the eternity of God, He sets this old earth back up straight. He sets it back on the path a little closer to the sun where it makes one circle around the sun every 360 days instead of 365 $\frac{1}{4}$ days. God is not going to destroy the water that's on the earth. He's going to pick it up and make a vapor belt between us and the sun. He's going to put all of this water back, as He began to do in Eden, to filter the sun rays and cause the temperature to be the same all over the earth. There will be no places on earth where it's frozen up. There will be no deserts on the earth; because the Word says that the deserts will blossom forth like a rose. God is going to make a perfect climate for the natural people to live in, and that will be on this earth. There's where the water from the sea goes. There will be no sea, but there will be bodies of water; because in the Garden of Eden there were rivers of water. There will be lakes. It will just be a paradise here on earth. That's what John saw in the earthly realm.

Verse 2: *"And I John saw the holy city, New Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband."*

When John saw the city, New Jerusalem, coming down, it was prepared as a Bride adorned for her husband. But the saints of God are already on earth. The people that were born and lived in the millennium are still on earth.

This is God, the Eternal Spirit, Jehovah, the Eternal One, that always has been and always will be, coming right down on this earth to take His abode with what He has

redeemed. His presence just brings to completion and magnifies what He has been doing since time began. Although John saw this city coming down, we know that it was already here. So the interpretation of verse two is: The anointing of God coming upon the saints as He moves His throne to the earth. This lights an area 1500 miles square. The glorified saints dwell here, as you will understand from reading chapters 21 and 22. (Remember here, the beasts that John saw in other chapters of this book did not exist in actuality, but was symbolic, so is it with this city. It's God's Spirit coming upon what is already here.)

At the beginning of the millennial reign Jesus comes to the earth, but God, the Eternal Spirit, still remains in the heavenly realm. But here, after the millennial reign, God Himself, the Eternal Spirit, comes to earth; not the man Christ Jesus, but God. John saw God coming to earth and taking His position. It's that Spiritual Kingdom of God that God brings to earth. You came into it when you got right with God. Yes, it's God moving His headquarters to this earth as the eternal age starts.

Hebrews 11:8-10 says, *"By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went. By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as in a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise: For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God."* Abraham had a revelation of this city. The place he went to look for it, in the land of Canaan, is the exact place that the city of God is going to be in that hour. It just wasn't time for it in Abraham's day.

Verse 3: *"And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and He will dwell with them, and they shall be His people, and God Himself shall be with them, and be their God."*

Verses 2 and 3 go together. It is New Jerusalem coming down, God coming to take His abode upon the earth. The Word of God has got to run in continuity. It can't say one thing one place, and say something else in another. It's got to keep a continuity of thought. We've dealt with the new earth. Now we will deal with New Jerusalem coming down and God beginning to dwell on earth.

Let us read another scripture in Hebrews that's related to New Jerusalem. We are going to show you that this is not a natural city that John saw coming down; but whatever it is that comes down, comes down upon a natural earth.

Watch this, because the Word of God has got to line up right. New Jerusalem can't be one thing in one place and another thing in another place. It's got to be the same thing all the way through. Hebrews 12:22--*"But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels."*

I want to ask you a question. When you got right with God, did you go over to Jerusalem, to Mount Sion? No, you didn't go anywhere; but you went somewhere in the Spirit. It says that you've come to an innumerable host of angels. I didn't see a one, did you? It says that you've come into the city of the Living God. When you accepted Jesus Christ, you came into that city of the Living God. What did you see when you came into it? You probably didn't see anything. Yet you came into the city of the Living God. You became part of it. But the thing I want you to notice is..., that you

came to it and you didn't see a thing.

Be reasonable now, what if John was picked up and carried away in the Spirit to a high mountain and the angel said, "I want to show you the heavenly city, New Jerusalem." If God had not given John a vision of something tangible in his vision; then John would have said, "I didn't see a thing." We would be reading today where John was carried away in the Spirit to see the New Jerusalem, and he didn't see a thing. Then how would we get the mind of God and the thought of God what the New Jerusalem is? But God let him see a vision of something as though it was tangible, so we could interpret it to you, but it was all intangible.

Hebrews 12:23-24--*"To the general assembly and church of the firstborn, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect. And to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than that of Abel."*

We can't change the Word of God. The Word of God has got to run true, and it has got to run in continuity. You came to New Jerusalem, into the city; then you came to the general assembly; then you came to the church of the firstborn which are in heaven. Then you came to God which is the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect; then to Jesus, the mediator of the new covenant. You came to all of that when you came to God, when you turned your back on the world and said, "I'll accept Jesus and His Word," then you came into the city New Jerusalem. Did you see anything? No, but to John in his vision, it was tangible. It was a natural city.

I want to show you further what John saw when that city came down. It was just as clear as glass. When the new city came down in verses 2 and 3, what was it that came down? It was the Great God that came to earth to live among His people, to magnify the virtues of His saints throughout all the ages. Now we will watch this "city" become as clear as crystal. Praise the Lord!

Verse 4: *"And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away."*

Death is abolished. So there will be no death among these natural nations. They will never die. Why? God, the source of life, has come to earth.

Did the earth pass away? No, only the former things passed away, but the planet is still here. All of this down through verse 8 goes together.

Verse 5: *"And He that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And He said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful."*

Verse 6: *"And He said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely."*

Verse 7: *"He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son."*

"He shall be My son," doesn't mean that His daughters won't be in there, too. You could say, "He that overcomes will inherit all things and be the children of God," because it includes sons *and daughters*, in other words, "God's children."

Verse 8: *"But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and*

whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death." (Verses 11-15 of chapter 20 are the same as verse 8 here, and are explained in chapter 20.)

Verse 9: *"And there came unto me one of the seven angels which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lamb's wife."*

Here again "one of the seven" is not one of the seven earthly messengers, but is "one of the seven spiritual angels."

This time John is not going to see God come to earth, but he is going to begin to see something literally materialized. **There's not two New Jerusalems.** There's just one; but you can't see the Spiritual Kingdom of God. When the angel said, *"Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lamb's wife,"* John actually began to see something in a visionary form that he could write down, so we could get the meaning of it. What it is, is God coming down in a certain locality and all the redeemed saints are there with Him, which makes up that city.

Verse 10: *"And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God,"*

Verse 11: *"Having the glory of God: and her light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal;"*

If something is as clear as crystal, the only way we can see it, is that it reflects light off of it. You take a perfectly clear glass and look through it; you don't even know it's there except the light reflects on it, because it's as clear as crystal. This city John saw coming down was as clear as crystal. Where did you go when you got right with the Lord? You came into this city, but you didn't see it, because the anointing of God had not been put upon it. God has not come down and tabernacled with men yet. It's all that God has redeemed. He comes down and lives with His redeemed in this eternal age. Before the angel showed John the inner city, which is the Bride, he showed him the external of the city.

Verse 12: *"And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel:"*

Before we go on with this message we have to decide, "Is it a literal city?" Is it something we can see? This verse said that it had a great and high wall. Will there be a wall that we can walk up to and lean against? Will it be that, or will it be the city; the kingdom of God, that we came into when we got right with God. That's what it is. It's the Spiritual Kingdom of God that we came into. There is no literal city at all coming down, because the foundations of the wall are named after the apostles of the Lamb. When Peter left, did he carry a bag of cement, and stones with him to lay that foundation? No. **But he carried a faith in his heart that was tried through fiery trials. He carried a revelation.** He carried a stone all right; a revelation of the Word. I want to show you how God typed this out. There are three gates on each side of this city within the wall.

In the Book of Numbers, chapter two, Moses told the children of Israel how to camp.

They were to camp around that tabernacle in the wilderness. What were the children of Israel doing camping around the tabernacle? They were God's guards. Every Israelite soldier would have to die before anything could get into that tabernacle. The tabernacle was on the inside of the encampment. Numbers 2:1-2--*"And the Lord spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, Every man of the children of Israel shall pitch by his own standard, with the ensign of their father's house; far off about the tabernacle of the congregation shall they pitch."* There were four ensigns. The ensign of the tribe of Judah was the lion. One ensign was like the ox. We studied this in the fourth chapter of this book. One was like the face of a man and one was like a flying eagle. God showed a pattern by the way they camped. Paul tells us what God told Moses in the Book of Hebrews. He said to *"Make everything after the pattern you saw in heaven."* What Moses really saw in heaven was a picture of the Church, God's redeemed.

Let's read some more in Numbers. Numbers 2:3--*"And on the east side toward the rising of the sun shall they of the standard of the camp of Judah pitch throughout their armies."* That's the way those that were under that banner camped. There were three tribes or three gates to each side. Three fours are twelve. There were four sides to the wall. Three tribes camped under each banner. Inside of that encampment was the tabernacle that was built in the wilderness. Remember it says in Revelation, that the tabernacle of God has come down among men.

Let's read Numbers 2:10. *"On the south side shall be the standard of the camp of Reuben according to their armies."* That's two sides guarded.

Numbers 2:18 says, *On the west side shall be the standard of the camp of Ephraim according to their armies."* That's the east, the south, and the west, which means that three sides are guarded.

Numbers 2:25 says, *"The standard of the camp of Dan shall be on the north side by their armies."* That's the east, south, west, and north—all four sides guarded. There are twelve tribes of the children of Israel. **What they did was form a wall that no one could penetrate and get into that tabernacle.** They had three tribes on each side. If you would care to read about this, you will find more of it in Numbers, chapter two.

I want to show you what John saw in the Book of Revelation. John, being a Jew, knew more about this than we do. The reason I'm going over this is to get us Gentiles acquainted with how Israel camped and how the tabernacle was, so you'll see what God showed John that came down in the twenty-first chapter of Revelation. Do you see the way they camped? Three tribes on each side. Again Revelation 21:12 says, *"And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel,"* Watch how they camped here in Revelation. It's just exactly like they did in the natural.

Verse 13: *"On the east three gates; on the north three gates; on the south three gates; and on the west three gates."*

Just like it was when Moses told them how to camp; there were three gates on each side, making the twelve tribes of the children of Israel. What does it show? This plan of salvation started with the nation of Israel. Not that there wasn't people redeemed before the nation of Israel. Those that died even before the flood whose names were on

the book of life came up in the first part of the first resurrection and became part of the redeemed of God. (Matt. 27:51-53)

Now let's look at the Gospel writers that recorded what Jesus said and did, before the Book of Acts. How many Gospel writers do we have? Matthew is the lion. Mark is the ox. Luke is the man, the physician; and John represented the flying eagle. That's those four guards guarding that Book of Acts, the Spiritual Kingdom of God that the early Church came into in the early days; one on each side of the Church in the earth. The Book of Acts shows us *that* Church in action.

In the fourth chapter of Revelation we find these four guarding beasts. They're still guarding something in this hour. The lion, the ox, the man, and the flying eagle are camping around and guarding the real tabernacle or temple of God. They're all in the earth in this last day. **The last one has come in our day under the message of the seventh messenger, William Branham. That flying eagle came to guard Bible truth.**

Do you see the gates? It's the twelve tribes of Israel starting God's spiritual plan. When people built a city in ancient times, they always set the gates first. Then they built the wall around the gates, so that the wall would support the gates.

I want to show you the plan of God as He built this city in Revelation 21. It was in the building all the way through. John saw it in its perfected form. When were the gates set? They were set in the Old Testament. It was God dealing with the twelve tribes of Israel.

Do you see the gates are the children of Israel when they stood for the Word of God in the Old Testament? A question was asked in Romans, "What profit is it to be an Israelite?" Paul said, "Much every way: Chiefly because that unto them were committed the oracles of God." (Rom. 3:2) What was it? The true revelation of one God was committed to Israel. They stayed true to that revelation of one God, and they're still standing true to it today. **So in God, inside of God's kingdom, that set the gates for that city.**

Verse 14: *"And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb."*

The wall of the city had twelve foundations. The gates were set in the Old Testament times. The foundations of the wall were laid by the preaching, by the life, and by the message of the twelve apostles as they listened to Peter on the day of Pentecost. When Peter stood up, they said, "What must we do, men and brethren, to be saved?" Peter stood up with whom? With the eleven. As Peter stood up with the eleven he said, *"Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of your sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost."* (Acts 2:38) And that day three thousand souls came in, but they were all Jews, except for some proselytes, which were Gentiles that had converted to Judaism.

Here came the apostles preaching for the first few years after Pentecost. What were they doing? The gates were already set. In building a city you set the gates, and the wall holds those gates securely. **The revelation that was preached by the twelve apostles of the Lamb is the foundations for the wall and will hold the gates secure.** That's the revelation on one God, and all that God started through Israel in the Old

Testament.

The covenant that God made---who was it made to? To the Jews. God has never made a covenant with the Gentiles. We are saved only by being grafted into His covenant with Abraham. We Gentiles come into the revelation of God through what was committed to those twelve patriarchs. The first revelation required to come into the kingdom of God is that **God is one God**. God said, *"Hear ye, O Israel, the Lord thy God is one God."* The foundations were laid for the wall upon the revelation that God is one God as the apostles preached. The true gospel started with what God did in the Old Testament, and bringing up it to date in the New Testament.

Do you see what the gates of that city are? It's the lives, etc. of the twelve patriarchs of Israel. What are the foundations? It's the message and the Gospel that was preached by the twelve Jewish apostles of the Lamb.

Verse 15: *"And he that talked with me had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof."*

Verse 16: *"And the city lieth foursquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs. The length and the breadth and the height of it are equal."*

Verse 17: *"And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and forty and four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the angel."*

What does that measurement signify? It signifies a literal measurement of the place where God will put His headquarters when He comes to live on this earth. That's in the natural, but in the spiritual it signifies a certain measurement, the predestination of God, that there's a certain number to come in to make the complete city of God, all those whose names are in the book of life. God said that He knows them that are His. The size of the city shows the predestination of God. There are a certain number of souls that have got to come in.

Twelve thousand furlongs is actually about 1500 miles square; a city 1500 miles square. The land area where the headquarters of God will be is in the Middle East, right where the Garden of Eden was in the beginning. Fifteen hundred miles is the literal measurement. Predestination is the spiritual measurement.

Verse 18: *"And the building of the wall of it was of jasper: and the city was pure gold, like unto clear glass."*

Verse 19: *"And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, a chalcedony; the fourth, an emerald;"*

Verse 20: *"The fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolyte; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, a topaz; the tenth, a chrysoprasus; the eleventh, a jacinth; the twelfth, an amethyst."*

Verse 21: *"And the twelve gates were twelve pearls; every several gate was of one pearl: and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glass."*

The Bride's revelation of this city is as clear as crystal. We all know that there never has been any gold like unto clear glass. But here, when you look at the city, it was made of pure gold, like unto clear glass. What did Jesus tell this Laodicean Church Age? *"I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire."* What is it? It's the faith of the saints. It's

what God has produced in the Spirit throughout the seven church ages, and throughout the Old Testament ages, as people believed God and held on to God. God produced something, and He comes to earth to live among what He has produced in all those ages. You came into this city when you accepted God and His Word. All of this is completed in the eternal age, and it's all spiritual, except the land area.

Do you see what a beautiful city John saw? Peter laid the first foundation, because he was the first one that spoke on the day of Pentecost and in Matthew, chapter 10:2-4, his name is the first in the order of listing of the apostles. Then the other apostles began to lay on this same foundation, thus making the twelve foundations. All those Jewish apostles taught the same thing.

What are these precious stones? Your revelation is a stone. How are those stones made? Some of them are made under tremendous heat. Some are made under pressure. It signifies the lives that the twelve original Jewish apostles lived. They were under pressure and they were under fiery trials, but they laid the foundations as they preached this great plan of salvation, and it is reflected right here in the foundation.

What have we seen about the city so far? We've seen the external part of it. We're seeing the amount of land it covers. We're seeing where God's headquarters are at, **but we haven't yet looked inside the gates and seen what's really in there.** There's a tree of life bearing her fruit, and we'll get that in the twenty-second chapter.

Verse 22: *"And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it."*

We read in verse three of this chapter that the tabernacle of God was with men. Here, in verse 22, it says that there was no temple in it. What is the temple then? We, the Bride of Christ, are the spiritual temple of God. We make it up. God is in us, and we are in Him.

Verse 23: *"And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof."*

Inside the city, if measured in miles, it would be 1500 square miles. The Lamb is the light of that city. The glory of God and the Lamb did lighten it, and we won't even need the sun to light up the city. Does that mean that the sun and the moon will quit shining? Isaiah 30 says, that when God heals up the breach of His people, that the moon will shine as the noonday sun and the sun will shine as the brightness of seven days. All over the earth the sun will keep right on shining. The moon will keep right on shining. The throne only lights an area 1500 miles square. The rest of the earth will need the sun and the moon for light. **In the spiritual sense, the Bride of Christ is what lights this age with the true gospel light.**

Verse 24: *"And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it."*

Here is where I want you to get a revelation. The nations are going to walk in the light of that city and they are going to bring their glory into it. Who are these nations? Where did they come from? When the millennial reign starts, Jesus is going to judge the mortal people on this earth and He's going to let some go into the millennium. (Matthew 25:31-40) They're going to repopulate the earth. When eternity begins, there

will be nations of people all over the earth that were not deceived when satan was loosed out of his prison in chapter 20. They are the ones that verse 24 speaks of. These mortal nations of people will live on the face of this earth and they'll have eternal life. They won't be the city. They'll be a different order of saints. These nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it; in other words they will come into this 1500 mile area. They won't have glorified bodies like the Bride will have, in that sense, but God will have a perfect climate all over the earth for them. There will be no more sea. People can walk to Jerusalem any time from any place on earth. There will be a land route from every continent. There will be great rivers and beautiful paradise all over the earth. There will be great lakes and so forth. There won't be any more big seas like we've got now. It will be a beautiful paradise of God.

Verse 25: *"And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day; for there shall be no night there."*

Where will there be no night at? In the city, but the rest of the earth will receive its light from the sun and moon as now, but more perfectly.

Verse 26: *"And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it."*

There will be nations all over the world that bring their glory and honor into this area where God's throne is established.

God will again moisten the earth like He did before the flood, before it ever started raining. It will be so perfect. Vegetation will be all over the earth. It will be a paradise of God right here on earth. Even as a mortal man, it will be good to live here then. Those nations, the mortal realm of saints, are going to have eternal life. They can visit this city, but can never become part of it. They're going to live all over the face of the earth, but they won't dwell permanently in the city. They won't be part of the city. They will be keepers of the rest of the earth.

Verse 27: *"And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life."*

How would it be possible in that hour to bring anything into this city that's abominable or maketh a lie? You can't do it. That will all be past. **It is now that people are trying to bring things like that into this city, but God is rejecting it every time.** That's why God sends His angels and separates the wheat from the tares. That city is in the making right now.

Verse 27 throws a lot of people for a loop, because they try to put things in the eternal age that defileth, but the Bride knows that the city is being made now and **God will not accept anything in His True Church that won't live a Godly life in this day.**

In this chapter we've seen the external part of that city, the externals of the habitation of God. We've only got the gates, the foundations and the wall, etc. What's inside of that? The Bride, that city of God. You build a wall around the city, but this wall connects with the city. We're that city. We're the Bride. But what's our protection? Where do we rest our faith? We read about those old patriarchs, and their faith is an example to us. There was a man named Abraham who believed God when all hope was gone, and held fast to the Word. It gives my soul something to rest against when I think about what God did through Israel, as He set the gates in the Old Testament. I

can lean against these walls, knowing that the foundations were laid by the twelve Jewish apostles of the Lamb. Amen.

REVELATION CHAPTER TWENTY-TWO

We want to tie in this twenty-second chapter of Revelation with the twenty-first chapter. In the twenty-first chapter, we saw that the God of heaven comes to earth after the millennial reign is over. He brings His headquarters, His throne, to a certain locality. All those that He has redeemed since the time of Adam, those who have glorified bodies, those that are in the saintly realm of the glorified saints are in this place, and it is called God's city. Now let's begin the twenty-second chapter.

Verse 1: *"And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb."*

This represents the ever-flowing life of God unto the soul. The Spirit of God gives the soul life. It's an inexhaustible river of the water of life where the soul drinks from and is blessed. It flows right from the throne of God. This is not natural water. There is no natural water that will give you eternal life. In the Garden of Eden, a river went out from the garden to give natural life to natural plant life, to give the natural man food (Genesis 2:10) for his natural survival, but here is a spiritual river for the thirsty soul of man. Jesus said in St. John 7:37-39 – that out of the believers belly would flow rivers of living water, and that is the kind of water that flows from the throne of God here. These saints here already have eternal life. The nations already have eternal life, yet they can come and drink and their souls are filled and thrilled. God is new to them every day.

Verse 2: *"In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations."*

This says, *"In the midst of the street of it."* I want you to notice that there is one street in this great city. It represents something. It represents the one way to the tree of life. It's a way right to the throne of God. Then it says, *"And on either side of the river, was there the tree of life."* This means that the Bride is up close to the throne, and as the ever-flowing life of God flows out of the throne, it flows first through the Bride; as she is close to the throne and then through the other saints, and on out into the mortal realm of the people, refreshing everyone.

This tree of life bears her fruit. We know that in Jesus Christ is that eternal life. In Him is that tree of life. He has the right to give life to those that will accept Him. But here, we find that it's not in the masculine but it's in the feminine, which shows us one thing. **This tree of life here represents the Bride of Jesus Christ as she bears her fruit.** You talk about the Bride on display. She's right close to the throne of God. She'll be on display. She'll be bearing her fruit as the nations of the world come in under the fellowship of the Bride of Christ, under that atmosphere. If any ill feeling or anything comes among the nations, they will be healed as soon as they come into the presence of

that tree of life, the Bride of Christ. Under that influence and fellowship, any ill will that they have will leave them. Remember here that these nations are natural people.

The Bride tree will bear twelve manner of fruits. What are the fruits? Is it some kind of natural fruit that we eat? It wasn't natural fruit in the beginning, was it? The tree of life didn't bear natural fruit. This is the fruits of the Spirit that Christians are to bear.

Let's read in Galatians and deal with some of the fruits of the Spirit. Galatians 5:22-23--*"But the fruit of the spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance: against such there is no law."* In the book of Galatians, Paul the apostle to the Gentiles is writing about the fruit of the Spirit as it relates to the Gentile Bride, but here John is seeing, not only the Gentile Bride, but also the redeemed from Israel. Also, there is three more fruits that are added for Israel's sake, which is God's wife. Now the Jews and Gentiles are united together making up - **"The City New Jerusalem."**

So, here are nine spiritual fruits that the Christian is to bear in this hour. The tree of life is here now. It's Christ in His Gentile Bride. That city is in the making right now. We read in Hebrews where you've already come to Mount Sion. You've already come into the city of the Living God; and God Himself comes down and takes up His abode. Here are nine fruits of the Spirit, and when we get over there we'll bear three more. We'll bear twelve fruits of the Spirit as Israel is recognized as part of the City.

The last part of verse two says, *"The leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations."* In a natural city, and in parks, there are shade trees. This is shown as a natural city, but in actuality it is not a natural city at all. When John saw it, everything was like gold, as clear as crystal. The leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations. This is not natural leaves. Why? Because there is no more natural sickness. As we read in the twenty-first chapter that once you've come into this city, once God comes to earth, once the kingdom of God is brought in its reality, there will be no more death, suffering, or sickness. It says that all the former things have passed away, and God said, *"Behold, I make all things new."* **It's coming under the fellowship of the Bride of Jesus Christ. Did you know that will do something for the people in this hour? That is why God said to forsake not to assemble yourselves together, and more so as you see that day approaching.** (Hebrews 10:25) There's something in a fellowship that the devil can't penetrate. There's love, joy, and those fruits of the Spirit.

The nations will come and sit down and have fellowship under the leaves. When men sit down in parks to talk, where do they go? They come and sit down under a tree. There's something about a tree as it casts its shadow. You can sit down and fellowship under a tree and it feels so good. This is the tree of life, and she bears her fruit. The Bride is bearing forth the fruits of Jesus Christ.

Verse 3: *"And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and His servants shall serve Him:"*

What caused the curse in the beginning? It was God's children listening to the devil and obeying him that caused the curse; but in the eternal age, the devil and all his followers will be destroyed in the lake of fire. God's children will obey Him and please Him. Praise God the curse will be gone!

Verse 4: *"And they shall see His face; and His name shall be in their foreheads."*

Notice here in John's vision, there was One sitting on the throne, it was God and the Lamb. The Word says here, "They shall see His face and His Name shall be in their forehead," which means that God and the Lamb do not make up two persons in the Godhead.

I believe there are some people in this hour that see His face and have His name in their forehead, that's got the revelation of who Jesus is, and the revelation of what His name is. That's why in this hour, you go in the water and be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of your sins. The Bride will have the revelation of who Jesus Christ is.

Verse 5: *"And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever."*

Where will there be no night? **There is no night in the city of God right now.** The Bible says that God has commanded His light to shine in the darkness, and the darkness cannot comprehend it. Inside the kingdom of God, the Bride realm, God is going to separate all darkness from the light. We are coming into the hour where you'll either be in Christ or you'll be in outer darkness. In Christ there is no darkness. This is talking about the city as the Bride lives in the light of it. Do you see what the city is? It's God coming down on the Bride.

Now, let's get on the land area; a land area 1500 miles square. That will be a big city, won't it? There's no city on the face of the earth that big today, but there's going to be one. It's going to be just as clear as glass. That means it's the area of the earth, that God who is Spirit has chosen to put His Name and is the gathering place for His glorified saints. The Bride of Christ will be there and all the redeemed of God.

Verse five says, they have no need of the candle, neither the light of the sun. Does that mean that the sun will quit shining? No. This is only talking about a specific area of the earth, and that is inside this city. How do you get into this city? You get into it by accepting Jesus Christ. You're in the city right now; but the land area is where God will move His throne, and the light will flow forth from the throne. The river of water, which is a spiritual flowing of God, flows from under the throne and the light will shine forth. No darkness can get into the fellowship of God, when the fellowship is kept clean like it was in the early days.

In the Book of Acts, great grace was upon the Church. When a little darkness tried to get in through Ananias and Sapphira, God just cut them down. No darkness can get in this city. They'll have no need of the sun. What God and the Lamb does here for this city, the sun and moon does for the earth and the natural people. What happens is that the light flows forth in every direction. What the light of God does for the city from the throne, the sun and moon does for the whole earth. (Isaiah 30:26) There will be no night in the city. They'll not need the sun. Notice the Bride is still on the earth. There's also a natural people on the earth. This city only covers a small percentage of the earth, but the natural people, the nations, live all over the face of the earth. Occasionally they'll come to the city and bring their glory into it.

I am dealing with a land area, and the Church. The nations will come through the

gates into that city; the overcomers will. It means that as they approach this area, even the outer areas of it, that they'll recognize what God did through the nation of Israel in setting the gates; and they'll recognize what God did through the twelve apostles in laying the foundations of the wall. They'll recognize the martyred Jews killed under Hitler, and those killed in the tribulation period, and the tribulation saints, etc., as it blends in together and makes one city. When John saw the city coming down, it was all in tact. The nations of people will have a revelation. They that overcome shall enter in through the gates into that city. **You've got to have a revelation now to enter into the city through the gates. We know what the gates are, don't we?**

Verse 6: *"And he said unto me, These sayings are faithful and true: and the Lord God of the holy prophets sent His angel to show unto His servants the things which must shortly be done."*

These sayings are true, but it takes a revelation of it. I want to show you how God began to type this out and show you even the land area of it in the Old Testament. If it was just a chain of mountains in this 1500 mile area, then you couldn't see the throne of God. But the very moment you enter into the city, into this light, into the area where the children of God and the redeemed are in that hour, you can see the throne of God.

During the process of God creating a new heaven and a new earth, God is going to fix the mountains just right, and the throne of God will be established on top of the mountain.

Whatever God does in eternity, He started giving revelation way back there under the patriarchs and in the time of David. The Bible talks about the city New Jerusalem, its location, and its situation. It talks about the mountain. It says, *"Great is the Lord, and greatly to be praised in the city of our God, in the mountain of His holiness."* It begins to talk about the city of God and the mountain of God. Psalms said, *"Beautiful for situation."* (Psalms 48:1-3)

Let's read Isaiah 2:2--*"And it shall come to pass in the last days, that the mountain of the Lord's house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it."* I'm showing you the land situation where God comes down in this eternal age. Isaiah 2:3--*"And many people shall go and say, come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us his ways, and we will walk in His paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem."* The point I want you to notice is, *"Let us go up to the mountain of the Lord."*

The prophet Isaiah was not only looking at the millennium, but he was seeing right on through it as he uttered this prophetic utterance. This is showing the locality. If the mountain is not shaped right at this time, God will reshape it in that hour so that His light can flow forth. God is coming down on this earth and He'll be sitting on the highest place on the face of the earth. The light from the throne will spread out in every direction in this 1500 mile area.

Those natural nations will come and have fellowship under the tree of life. God's ways will still be made new to them. New revelations of God will break forth as they come and sit under the fellowship, and eat the fruits of the Spirit; and the leaves of the tree are for the healing of the nations.

Let's begin to deal with some of the things concerning the Church, the spiritual part of this city, and I trust the Lord that there'll be nothing in this Book of Revelation that you don't see clearly, "as her light is as clear as crystal," that's why you can see this.

In the third chapter of I Corinthians, Paul begins to speak. I Corinthians 3:10-11--*"According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder, I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon. For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ."* In the twenty-first chapter of Revelation we read about foundations, *twelve foundations*. Right here, Paul speaks, *"I have laid **the** foundation."* Paul's message came after the Jewish age; but there's not one city for the Jews and one city for the Gentiles, etc. There's *one* city. That's what John saw.

Notice what the temple of God is. I Corinthians 3:16--*"Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?"* What is the temple of God? You are the temple of God. The Spirit of God *dwells* in you. I Corinthians 3:17--*"If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, which temple ye are."* Do you see what the temple of God is? Do you see what comes down? It's God anointing His temple. We are the temple of God.

Let's turn to Ephesians. I want to show you something concerning the foundation. Here, Paul laid a foundation for the temple. It's all got to connect together to make up one temple.

I will show you how this ties together. The foundations of the wall ties together with the foundation of the city. This is getting into the spiritual city, and there's one part I don't want you to miss. Notice very carefully the wording of this next scripture. Ephesians 2:20--*"And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone."* Notice **THE foundation**. **NOT foundations**.

Watch real close as we analyze Paul's revelation of this city, or temple of God, and compare it with John's vision. Paul said, *"And are built upon THE foundation,"* ONE foundation. John said the wall had twelve *foundations* named after the twelve apostles of the Lamb. Paul said, *"I" have laid the foundation* (I Corinthians 3:10), and we are built upon the foundation of the New Testament apostles and Old Testament prophets. Have we got a contradiction here? Absolutely not. **What John saw as gates named after the twelve tribes, and foundations named after the twelve apostles of the Lamb, Paul saw as the Old Testament prophets and the New Testament Jewish apostles. Both men saw exactly the same thing.** Paul took what the Old Testament prophets and New Testament apostles said and correctly placed it in the plan of God for us. It takes both Old Testament and New Testament scriptures to finish God's plan. In Revelation chapters 21 and 22, John sees the whole thing put together and the angel, or elder, called it the Holy City, New Jerusalem, the Lamb's wife, **it's all spiritual**, except the land area.

The Jews came first and they laid the foundations for the wall of the city. They laid the foundations by preaching the message that they preached the first few years after Pentecost.

I want to show you how Paul reached and gathered together, each one of these truths

that the apostles preached. Ephesians 2:20, says that Jesus Christ Himself is the chief corner stone. Paul reached back in the four gospels where it records the deeds of Jesus, and incorporated all this into the foundation and made the foundation for this city and connected the wall together. It is showing the connection between the Jews and the Gentiles. The foundations are laid, and Paul reached over and got the teaching of each one of the other apostles. Basically they all taught the same thing. What did Paul preach on water baptism in the nineteenth chapter of Acts? He reached right over and got the teaching of Peter on the day of Pentecost. He incorporated that into the laying of the foundation. He took all of *these* foundations of the wall and made *the* foundation for the Bride of Christ. He broke down the middle wall of partition between the Jews and the Gentiles. (Ephesians 2:14)

Now, let's read Ephesians 2:20-22, because I want you to notice the word "foundation," one foundation. *"And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ Himself being the chief corner stone. In whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord. In whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit."* Where is God's habitation? It is us, and we're built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets. Paul was that chief spokesman that came after the Jewish age. The twelve apostles preached the Gospel the first few years after Pentecost to lay the *foundations* for the wall. Then Paul came in and got their teaching and made the *foundation* for the temple and brought a special message for the Gentile part of the city. (Romans 11:13) Paul said, **"I am THE apostle to you Gentiles."** Now Peter, on the other hand, was the main apostle for the Jews, and he knew that the city was spiritual as is made clear by 1st Peter 2:3-9.

Remember how we brought in on our study of the twenty-first chapter that Paul said in the third chapter of Romans, *"What profit is it to be a Jew?"* He said, *"Much every way: chiefly, because that unto them were committed the oracles of God."* It was committed unto them that God is one God, one faith, and Lord, etc. They held this truth in the midst of many pagan religions.

To show you a little more of what Paul included in this foundation, let's turn to Ephesians 4. This will show you the ministry that Paul placed (positioned) in its right place. Paul reached and got the Jewish teaching and placed it right for the Gentile Bride. As the Jewish age ended, he took the Word that God revealed to him and laid that foundation which included many of the same things that Peter taught; such as one God, and water baptism in the name of Jesus Christ as recorded in the Word. (Acts 2:38) He made one message out of it for the Bride of Christ, the temple of God, to be built upon. The fact is; Paul was the one that took these five offices of the ministry and placed them for the Gentile Bride.

This is the correct order of the New Testament ministry as set forth by St. Paul. Ephesians 4:11-16--*"And He gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers."* (Notice Paul is laying the foundation and putting the ministry in just as God would work through them). *"For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ: Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the*

stature of the fullness of Christ: That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive; But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ: From whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love." This is the making up of the city. **When we reach the fullness of the stature of the body of Christ, then we make up that inner city, the Bride that bears her fruit. Here is the fullness of the body.**

The Lamb's wife adorned as a bride for her husband is the fullness of the stature of the man Christ Jesus. It's the body completely put together upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ being the chief corner stone. Peter brought this in. He saw these things, but it actually took Paul to put them together as he took the foundations and pieced them together to make up a foundation for the Bride of Christ. Notice, when we see the Bride, this City is both Jews and Gentiles. In the Old Testament, Israel was God's Bride. In the New Testament, the Gentiles are the Bride of Christ, but here in Revelation, chapter 22:3, it speaks of one throne, and One on the throne, and He's called God and the Lamb; no longer making the distinction between the Father and the Son. We see One on the throne in the City. It all comes together here in the eternal age. One God, with one wife, made of all nations.

All the foundations are incorporated here in Paul's teachings. When Paul got through preaching the Gospel, all that Peter preached, what James preached, what John preached, what Jude preached, he reached and incorporated these truths and brought them together to make up the stature of the fullness of the man Christ Jesus. In the spiritual sense, that's connecting the wall with the rest of the city. It's connecting the foundation so that there can be no separation in it. We have already entered into the gates of that city. We've already come this far. It took one (Paul) after the twelve, to take those pieces and piece them together perfectly to make up this part of the city.

Verse 7: *"Behold, I come quickly. blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book."*

Verse 8: *"And I John saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these things."*

Verse 9: *"Then saith he unto me, See thou do it not: for I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God."*

Who is this angel that John fell down to worship? In the fifth chapter of Revelation, one came up and began to talk to John. This same person talks to John in the seventh chapter. Then in the nineteenth chapter, we see this same one talking to John, and John falls down and worships him. He said, *"See thou do it not, I am thy fellowservant."* Some have supposed this to be one of the seven earthly church age angels, because one of the seven angels carried John away in the Spirit when he saw this city, but when we read Revelation 22:9 it clearly lets us know. It says, *"For I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren the prophets."* We know that those seven angels are spiritual angels. This is one of the twenty-four elders. It's the same one that was in the fifth chapter, and in the

seventh chapter, and also in the nineteenth chapter of Revelation. It's not one of the seven spiritual angels. It's a man, it's a prophet, it's of the servants. It is one of the original twenty-four elders that John saw when he was picked up in the fourth chapter of Revelation. The spiritual angel carried John away in the Spirit so he could see the city, but the one that explained it to him was one of the elders. It was because of the presence of one of the seven spiritual angels that John fell down to worship, being so carried away by his presence and not realizing that it was the elder talking to him until the presence of the angel was withdrawn. Then John saw clearly who was talking to him.

Verse 10: *"And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand."* (The "time is at hand," is when it's being interpreted, and that's now.)

Verse 11: *"He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still."*

Now is the time when you see this scripture being fulfilled. There's not much repentance going on now.

Verse 12: *"And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be."*

Verse 13: *"I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last."* (This is showing the deity.)

Verse 14: *"Blessed are they that do His commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city."*

That's what we've been writing about. They can enjoy the presence of the ever-flowing life of God. What does it mean when it says, *"And may enter in through the gates into the city?"* It means to have a revelation of one God. Did you enter in through the gates into the city? What's the gates? We quoted a scripture where Paul said that unto Israel was committed the oracles of God. That's the gates. It's coming to the revelation of God as it's brought down through Israel, through the twelve apostles, through St. Paul, and into the body of Christ in this hour. You enter into the gates. In the literal sense, it is when the nations flow into Jerusalem and come into that area. **The nations of natural people will have a revelation of what God did through the natural nation of Israel.**

Verse 15: *"For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie."*

A question was asked, "When the eternal age starts and that city comes down, how could there be whoremongers, dogs, sorcerers, etc., outside the city?" That's a very good question. Let's look at it like this. Since we see what the city is, we can answer that question. The city is in the making now, and has been all the way through. You come into the city or you're identified with that mess *now*. None of that will go in the Rapture when it takes place. The city is the Bride. Paul said that ye are come to Mount Zion. You do that in this age.

Without the city *today* there's dogs, there's whoremongers, there's sorcerers, etc. But they won't be outside the city in this eternal age, because there won't be any of that there, period!

After the great white throne judgment, the eternal age starts. Jesus judges everything that isn't fit to have eternal life and it will be cast into the lake of fire. There isn't going to be anybody in this eternal age that's a whoremonger, a murderer, an idolater, or that loveth and maketh a lie. So, it has to do with this age that we are living in now. Outside the city in this present age are whoremongers, adulterers, and all that is named here. It doesn't mean that there will be any there. There won't be. The Word has got to run in continuity. If we put people over there that are whoremongers, murderers, and idolaters, then we break the picture of the whole Word of God. We can't do it. The city is now. Spiritually, we've come into it.

Verse 16: *"I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star."*

Verse 16 shows us that Jesus wants the Church to know these things that you've been reading from this book, and especially the Bride of Christ in this end time, so she'll be ready when He comes for her. **That's why I'm writing this book.**

Jesus said, *"I am the root and the offspring of David."* Paul explained that statement very good in Colossians 1:17--*"And He (Jesus) is before all things and by Him all things consist."* Also, Jesus told the unbelieving Jews (John 8:58) that *"Before Abraham was I am."*

In II Timothy 2:8 Paul said, *"That Jesus Christ, the seed of David was raised from the dead according to my gospel."* He was the offspring of David, because He came in the lineage of David (Matthew 1:1), this was on His mother's side.

"The bright and morning star," of verse 16 is the *"Day Star,"* of II Peter 1:19; *"the Sun of righteousness,"* of Malachi 4:2; and *"the Mighty Angel,"* of Revelation 10, it all means the same. It's Christ back on earth in an angelic form in this last day.

Verse 17: *"And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely."* (The water of life is made available now. Whosoever will, can come and drink. This verse 17 is self-explanatory.)

Verse 18: *"For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book."*

Verse 19: *"And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book."*

Notice how important it is to stay with that Word, don't add to or take from; **just accept the Word and the interpretation like God gives it.**

You can't take away from the city, or you can't add to it. It's predestination. It's finished. All God's family is in. The book's been opened.

As I write this, I realize that what John saw hasn't come into being in its fullness yet, and verses 18 and 19 are warnings to us to walk worthy of these great promises.

Having a part in the book of life, means you're walking in the light of God for this hour, and are now part of that city. It means your name is in the book because you've got the life of the book. Of course, we know God doesn't have a literal book of names, it's in His mind. He knows the end from the beginning. (Acts 15:18) So stay in His

mind (book) **by staying in His present truth.**

Verse 20: *"He which testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus."*

Notice, "He which testifieth these things saith, *"Surely I come quickly."* It's Jesus that testifieth. He's coming soon, are you ready to meet Him? If not, I pray you will accept Him now.

May we end this book with John's own words.

Verse 21: *"The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen."*